LABAR AND ITS FOLK

NEMATIC DESCRIPTION OF THE SOCIAL
TOMS AND INSTITUTIONS OF MALABAR

BY

K. GOP[illegible]AR, B.A.

00082753

394.0954
83
Pam M.
31

PUBLISHED BY
[illegible] & CO., MADRAS.
PRICE Rs. TWO

THE

ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY

Town Hall, Bombay.

Digitized with financial assistance from
Hemendra Kothari
on 06 November, 2019

MALABAR AND ITS FOLK

A SYSTEMATIC DESCRIPTION OF THE SOCIAL CUSTOMS AND INSTITUTIONS OF MALABAR

82753

BY

T. K. GOPAL PANIKKAR, B.A.

WITH SPECIAL ACCOUNTS OF

"THE LAND SYSTEM OF MALABAR"

BY

DR. V. K. JOHN, BAR.-AT-LAW.

"THE MOPLAHS"

BY

MR. HAMID ALI, BAR.-AT-LAW.

LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY

THIRD EDITION
REVISED AND ENLARGED

PUBLISHED BY
G. A. NATESAN & CO., MADRAS.
PRICE Rs. TWO.

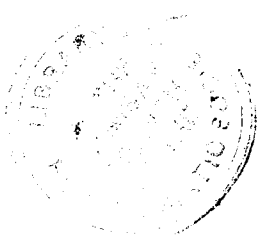
82753

00082753

PUBLISHERS' NOTE.

ADVANTAGE has been taken of the issue of this, the third edition of MALABAR AND ITS FOLK, to revise the whole book in the light of recent history, and to amplify the Chapters where necessary.

Two special Chapters have been added to enhance the value of the book, one on "The Land System of Malabar" by Dr. V. K. John, Bar-at-Law, and the other on "The Moplahs" by Mr. Hamid Ali, B.A., B.L., Bar.-at-Law.



PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

IN issuing a second edition of "Malabar and its Folk," I have taken the opportunity of enlarging the scope of the publication by adding special chapters on The Village Astrologers of Malabar, Western influence in Malabar, the Syrian Christians in Malabar and on the Nambutiris, the Malabar Brahmins. The latter two communities have an interesting history and occupy a genuine position on the West Coast and an account of their origin and growth will therefore be found appropriate in this work which is a description of the social and religious life of the people of Malabar.

T. K. GOPAL PANIKKAR.

PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

MY object in placing this book before the public is to present in a brief compass some of the salient phases of social and religious life in Malabar. The major portion of the book, it will be observed, deals with the life and institutions of the Nairs, by far the most conspicuous amongst the peoples of Malabar. The book is a first attempt of the kind at a systematic treatment of the subject. It is far from being an exhaustive treatise. I do not claim any universality of application so far as the entire district is concerned for the customs and institutions described in the book; but, at all events, I wish to point out that the descriptions given will be found to apply to some part, more particularly the South, if not the whole of Malabar. The social customs and institutions of Malabar are so varied and conflicting that it would be fruitless to attempt to give an accurate and exhaustive account of them. Those that obtain in one village may be, and, in fact, sometimes are, essentially distinct in detail from those that obtain in the village or villages adjoining it. In some places, certain peculiar customs prevail which are entirely absent in others. In North Malabar, the state of things is essentially different and the Northerners do not cherish certain customs and institutions which find favour with their brethren of the South. In ways such as these, our social and domestic life presents diversities in detail.

The social frame like the human body is constantly undergoing changes by slow and imperceptible gradations; the nature of these changes being more or less dependent upon the kind of food with which that body is nourished.

We are being fed on the strong food of Western science and civilisation; and it is no wonder that our life and society are passing through changes resulting from living contact with the West. In the interests of the science of sociology, it is extremely necessary to preserve a permanent record of those Indian customs and institutions which are rapidly decaying.

The various chapters of the book except XI and XIV have already appeared in some one or other of the leading Indian Magazines and Journals, such as *The Calcutta Review*, *The Christian College Magazine*, *The Indian Review*, *The Pioneer*, *The Madras Times*, *The Madras Standard*, *The Hindu*, *The Malabar Times* and the *West Coast Spectator*. I take this opportunity of expressing my gratitude to the editors of these papers for kindly permitting me to reprint them.

I have added a small glossary of vernacular or native terms with which the majority of my readers may be unfamiliar.

I sincerely thank my revered Professor, the Rev. F. W. Kellett, M.A., of the Madras Christian College, to whom I am deeply indebted for the kind Introduction. My heart-felt thanks are also due to G. W. Dance, Esq., I.C.S., the head of our district for readily allowing me to dedicate this little volume to him.

I hope to bring out in the not distant future, time and circumstances permitting, a companion volume in which I propose to deal more with the antiquities of Malabar than I have been able to do here.

CHOWGHAUT,
8th October, 1900.

T. K. GOPAL PANIKKAR.

CONTENTS.

		PAGE.
	Introduction.	
I.	Thoughts on Malabar	1
II.	A Malabar Nair Tarawad	14
III.	Marumakkathayam	28
IV.	Local Traditions and Superstitions ...	45
V.	The Malabar Drama	61
VI.	The Onam Festival	75
VII.	The Vishnu Festival	82
VIII.	The Thiruvathira Festival	86
IX.	Feudalism in Malabar	90
X.	Cock Festival at Cranganore	106
XI.	The Malabar Kettu Kallianam ...	112
XII.	Serpent-Worship in Malabar	120
XIII.	Some Depressed Classes of Malabar ...	126
XIV.	Village Life	147
XV.	Some Phases of Religious Life ...	159
XVI.	The Syrian Christians of Malabar ...	180
XVII.	The Numbutiris of Malabar. ...	194
XVIII.	The Village Astrologers of Malabar ...	212
XIX.	Occupation and Industries	217
XX.	Malabar Castes	228
XXI.	Western Influences in Malabar ...	238
XXII.	The Land System of Malabar ...	252
XXIII.	The Moplahs	265
	A Glossary of Terms	277

INTRODUCTION.

WHEN Mr. Gopal Panikkar pressed me as his old teacher to write a few sentences by way of introduction to this book, I felt that, though one who could lend a better known name would have been a more influential sponsor to it, I could not refuse his repeated request. And indeed it gives me no little pleasure to trace in these pages the germination of the interest implanted in him by our study in the Madras Christian College, of the rudiments of Ethnography and the history of early Institutions.

And here lies one of the elements of general interest which the book possesses. What is the effect of Western studies on Hindu minds? To this common question, the book affords an answer. The reader will see plainly here the manner in which, and extent to which, Indian gentlemen of education are assimilating the science of the West, and in its light modifying their views of Indian life and tradition.

This leads on to another element of value possessed by the book. Graduates of Indian Universities may legitimately be expected to transmit to those of their fellow countrymen who have not had their advantages the illumination from the West which they have themselves received. It is through them above all that what is good in Western civilisation and thought must reach the Indian mind. More of them are discharging this duty than is sometimes supposed. Mr. Gopal Panikkar's book is well adapted to open up lines along which new modes of thought may pass to

the minds of thinking men in Malabar and from them to the people in general. Never perhaps have the national customs and beliefs of an Indian district been set forth in fresh light so freely by a native of that district as in this book. Mr. Gopal Panikkar has not lost his affection for the customs of Malabar, any more than the ethnographer of the West has lost his love for May-day customs because he sees in them survivals of obsolete modes of life; but he sees them from a higher point of view and with a truer and more comprehensive vision than the mass of his neighbours. And so his book should have for them the value of interpreting to them some of the practices whose meaning they have wholly or partially lost.

But the book appeals to a wider circle. In these days when ethnography and primitive habits and folk-lore have awakened so general an interest, chapters like these have a value which will be at once recognized. Even if Malabar were a region that possessed no special claims on the attention of students of sociology, an account of it by a native would be welcome. Most ethnographic descriptions even of Indian districts have been written by European observers and bear the traces of the European mind. In this book we have a native of the country, familiar with its customs from his earliest days, setting forth its social, legal and religious life. I believe that this is the first book of the kind of which this can be said, a distinction which gives it a special claim to notice. Defects no doubt are conspicuous enough, but in a pioneer such are readily forgiven.

But Malabar is no ordinary Indian district. Both district and people are clearly marked off from the rest of India and have features all their own. As even a glance at the contents of this book will show, they have a social organi-

sation, marriage customs, a law of inheritance, festivals and religious rites that distinguish them from their neighbours. Mr. Gopal Panikkar frequently mentions what he regards as parallels in nations of other times and places, and though the parallels may not be always as complete as he supposes, there is deep interest in such comparative study. Apart from those comparisons which he draws, a hundred others will suggest themselves to the student of society, ritual and folk-lore. Similarity and dissimilarity alike will stimulate thought. India, as Sir Henry Maine said, is an assemblage of fragments of ancient society; but perhaps no part of India contains fragments of such variety and importance as Malabar. To many the name will suggest the one strange custom of Nair Polyandry, a custom now rapidly disappearing. This book will show them many others no less interesting. Maine called for immediate study of these archaic fragments, because the spread of Western civilisation was sweeping them away. To the rapidity with which this process is going on, this book bears witness. Mr. Gopal Panikkar has deserved well of sociologists in setting down in black and white a description of Malabar customs before that process has gone any further.

F. W. KELLETT.

Mr. A H. Keane:—I write to you as a fellow-worker in the wide field of ethnology, and hasten to thank you for the great pleasure you have given me by the gift of your charming little book on Malabar and its Folk. We, that is, myself and wife, have read it with delight and profit, and much admire your graceful style, tinged as it is by a delicate flavour of Eastern warmth. We were struck also with your grasp of the subject, which you have brought into relation, both with evolutionary teachings, and with analogous instances in other parts of the world. Those references to Scotch and Irish land and peoples were very pleasant reading. You have the true scientific spirit without its dryness, and I therefore trust you will continue the great field of Indian Anthropology, where there is still so much to be done.

The Madras Mail:—As revealing the effect of Western studies on Hindu minds and opening up lines along which new modes of thought may pass to the minds of Malayalees, the book is valuable and interesting. Indeed, it is full of curious matter. To the foreign reader especially, it must be welcome; for it gives him not only a vivid picture of Malabar Society and the inner life and habits of the people, but also a clear insight into their Social Organisations, Marriage Customs, Law of Inheritance, Festivals and Religious Rites. Much quaint and interesting matter lies imbedded in the present work. The author has deserved well of Sociologists in setting down in black and white a description of Malabar customs, now rapidly disappearing before they are totally swept away—a task for which he should be accorded their ungrudging thanks.

Mr. Alfred C. Haddon.—The book is a most excellent one, and I hope you will continue to record all the anthropological lore you already know and collect in future.

Mr. F. Fawcett.—Capital little book.

MALABAR AND ITS FOLK

CHAPTER I

THOUGHTS ON MALABAR

MALABAR is an exceedingly interesting district which combines the charms of a hoary antiquity, the beauties of a pleasing scenery and the delightful simplicity of domestic life. It extends from Gokarnam to Cape Comorin from north to south ; and its western border is beaten by the waves of the Arabian Sea, while its east is bounded by the districts of Coimbatore, Coorg and part of Mysore. Tradition ascribes its creation to Parasu Rama, one of the incarnations of Vishnu. As recorded in the old Puranas, Parasu Rama, having destroyed the Kshatriya race twenty-one times, thought of expiating his sin by making a grant of land to the twice-born Brahmins. With this object in view, he prayed to Varuna, the Neptune of our classical Mythology, to create some land for the purpose. The request was granted and the sea-god commanded the Arabian Sea, which then stretched far up to the Ghauts, to recede. The element obeyed his divine mandate and receded as far away as its modern boundaries leaving dry the strip of country now known as Malabar; and this he granted to the Brahmins in expiation for his sin; and ever since, Malabar has been a Brahmin country dominated by a Brahmin aristocracy. To this day the Brahmin power is practically unchecked in the Native States of Cochin and Travancore.

Another version of the story makes the creation of Ma'abar the sole work of Parasu Rama himself. He assumed his full divine powers and the sea had to submit to his orders. He took a sieve, and forcefully threw it along the surface of the waters. With the forward career of the sieve, the sea also receded; and the recession stopped only when the sieve came to a stand-still. In this way, by many repetitions of the process of throwing the sieve, Parasu Rama reclaimed the whole extent of the land of Malabar.

These traditions, incredible as they seem, may, nevertheless, contain in them a nucleus of true history. It is now admitted by most antiquarians that the Arabian Sea once extended as far inland as the range of mountains now known as 'Kalladikodan.' Natural and geological changes took place in after-times which resulted in a recession of the sea, leaving dry the tract of country identified with Malabar. In course of time, Parasu Rama, a Brahmin from the east, crossed over to the west side of the Ghauts with a train of Brahmin followers whom he settled in the country. The fact that the sea once extended to the Kalladikodan mountains is indicated by the history of the word 'Kalladikodan,' itself which is said to be a corruption of 'Kadaladikodan,' the 'surf-beaten' or 'sea-beaten,' (the change of *d* into *l* being an established rule of philology). This presumption is also evidenced by the fact that shells and bones of exclusively marine animals have been picked up on these mountains from time to time. This is the rationalistic view of the question.

Such, in brief, is the traditional account of the origin of Malabar. The country is interesting from a variety of points of view. Its people, its customs and manners, its institutions, its architecture and its traditions are all so quaintly pristine and so deeply interesting that it affords

points of peculiar attraction to the student of Ethnology. Its known history dates, it is said, from the times of St. Thomas, the Apostle. Tradition has it that the Apostle, during his evangelistic mission to China and the Eastern countries, travelled through Malabar, founding in various places seven churches, remnants of which still survive to bear witness to the possible genuineness of the tradition. It is, at present, no doubt, only a tradition which may or may not contain germs of true history. But, at any rate, there is the tradition, and the point is interesting in that it still remains one of the hopeless mysteries of antiquity. Malabar has also the envied fame of being the first place in India ever trod by the venturous foot of the mighty European. The Portuguese and the Dutch first set their foot upon our native soil and have left behind them architectural and monumental impresses which help to impart an element of truth and of history to their quondam manœuvres in it. The great historian of India, Orme, drew his first and last breath from its invigorating atmosphere and his honoured dust now remains mixed up with its antique soil. Later and quite recently, the forceful career of Tippu, striking terror through the length and breadth of the land, is still cherished in awful remembrance by the people as if it were a thing of a short yesterday. The numerous Mahomedans now forming part of our native population and the disturbing element in its political history are mostly the living monuments of the times when the religious purity and simplicity of the Hindu household have been forced, at the inexorable point of the sword, to yield to the barefaced corruption and effeminate luxuries of the Mahomedan harem. These are but a few of the points which mark it out as a favourite subject of study and investigation for the historian.

Malabar presents striking analogies to Scotland on the one hand and to Ireland on the other, not in the degree of civilization attained by its people, not in the deep-seated elements of culture and spirit of progressive enlightenment, nor in the stern hardihood and the persevering industry of its people, but in the fascinating charms of its native scenery, in its systematized clan-organization, and in the primitive religious conceptions of its people embodied in ridiculously superstitious tales about fairies, witches, and demons in the one case, and in the other, the politics and the stirring political history marred constantly by the repetition of tales of bloodshed and uprisings on the part of a people groaning under the oppressive yoke of an agrarian despotism and in their blind submission to the mandates of a privileged class.

The Scottish scenery has, for long, impressed deep its magic influence upon the foreign visitor to it or even the readers of its descriptive accounts. Scotland's numerous fells and dales decked with verdant plants and blooming flowers have, from time to time, been sung of in immortal verse by poets and written about in deathless characters by novelists. It was not without stirrings of genuine poetic sympathies that "Ariosto of the North" enchanted by her mystic influence and caught within her magic fold reverenced and adored her as

> "Meet nurse for a poetic child
> Land of brown heath and shaggy wood
> Land of the mountain and the flood."

Her natural features have always excited feelings of inspiration in the breasts of all poets and patriots. The even song of the traveller within is ever responsive to the deep and solemn murmur of her gliding rills which form a silvery streak about her rock-built bases. Her stern

and wild woodlands rent asunder by craggy, slant or headlong pathways and steps leading through their flowery borders to the ruffled surface of her ripling streams have always afforded the greatest charm even to the least poetic minds. And hills over hills set in gay theatric pride have never failed to captivate the imagination of poets and to present unto them a delightful scenery the like of which is extremely rare. The pearly waters of her Lochs and Creeks, rippling about their rocky bases and lapping on the mossy crags, now gurgling through rents and holes constitute another element of interest that centres round the Scottish scenery.

Such, in brief, is the aspect in which Nature presents herself to the visitor amongst the hills and streams of Scotland. Nor is the constitution of her clans and tribes less interesting and instructive. Her clan-organisation in which the memories of all the departed souls are kept alive by sacred traditions which have about them the charm of simplicity, has afforded food for observation to the student of Ethnology. Tales of fairies and devils and nymphs which are current amongst the untutored classes have been sung of by her native poets, who wrote about the goblin page escaping from the clutches of one deity by crossing over little parting streams where ended its territorial jurisdiction for mischief-working. The nereids of Scotland's story and the witches of her national tales are both primitive and interesting and have been frequently celebrated in verse by her native poets.

This is but a brief description of the 'stern and wild' Caledonia loved by philosophers and celebrated by poets in rhymes which stand as the glory of the British literature. These have likewise their counterparts in our ancient land of Malabar. She also presents fascination to the curious visitor

amongst her mountains and rivers. Except on the borders of the sea, the major portion of the country is intersected by chains of hills and ranges of mountains, and spanned by streams and streamlets, rivers and rivulets, at intervals overlaid with fields of luxuriant verdure. The traveller in the eastern parts where the sandy tracts are replaced by reddened soil is lost in amazement amidst the loveliness of a scenery unrivalled elsewhere. Fields laden with heavy corn waving yellow in the tepid breeze in which the busy day-labourer basking in the fierce glare of a summer sun now wipes a brow sprinkled over with drops of honest toil afford a rare and amusing spectacle. Now chanting his wild notes, now goading and striking the lazy bullocks plodding through the hardened mud, he adds to the amusement of the sight. Rising gradually higher up the fields terminate in small hilly tracts overgrown with bushes and plants and rocky cliffs and rock-made hollows with sometimes a spring or a grove with crystal water gurgling through them; and on the hill tops and along their bases are seen numerous herds of cattle grazing, some chewing the cud of sweet fancy, some eagerly crying aloud to meet their little ones lost in some dark nook or thick-set grove, while some walk on nibbling the green grass on the ground. These hills are of various dimensions verging from mere rocky elevations and rising up to the monstrous proportions. The whole land is studded over with them, but in no symmetrical order. Likewise are the various rivers and rivulets. Rivers, which in the flooding season are large enough and deep enough for small vessels to plough through are seen alongside of small streamlets with reed-covered banks and the surface dotted with the leaves of the wild lotus. The weary boatman resting himself on the boatside now begins to chant his accustomed airs and eases himself from the weari-

ness of his toil and ploughs his tiny boat through the thick-set lotus-leaves or heavy stalks of reeds growing down the margins : while the large rivers during the monsoons run roaring along fertilizing the soil through which they pass. On the surface of their waters are seen huge boats plying through the tempestuous current carrying souls frightened out of their wits and yearning to reach the further side.

The numerous clans and sub-tribes into which the Nairs, the principal inhabitants of the country, are divided, furnish another striking point of resemblance between the two countries. The memory of the common descent of the clan from a common ancestress is also kept up by the observance of death-pollution, the performance of funeral obsequies and other religious rites. The common interests of the tribe, secular or religious, are jealously guarded by the headmen who are specially convoked on great social occasions. The social delinquencies of the members of a clan or tribe are subjected to scrutiny by the clan-chieftains who arrogate to themselves all such powers. No doubt, these are all rapidly disappearing under the civilizing influences of Western refinement. Nor is the analogy between the two countries less striking with regard to the conception of devils and demons, fairies and witches, dryads and nereids. The people with the honourable exception of a few enlightened souls are firm believers in the existence of superhuman agencies in the country. The devils, as has already been explained, are midnight wanderers who seize and prey upon human beings who chance to pass through their respective jurisdictions. Hundreds of these beings are people of the country. Where the jurisdiction of the one ends commences that of another. Water-nymphs or nereids are located by the margins of watery grounds. The dryads are the inhabitants of trees and woods. In short, the whole religion of the

country is sadly corrupted by beliefs in the powers of spiritual forces.

Ireland and Irish history present similar and not less striking points of resemblance to Malabar and its history. Ireland is essentially a priest-ridden country. Its people, the great bulk of them, are immersed in the darkest depths of ignorance and superstition. With the exception of the Protestant county of Ulster, Ireland is a Roman Catholic country dominated by Roman Catholic priests who hold in their hands the keys of all social and political powers. It is said that even Parliamentary elections are surreptitiously controlled by the mystic influence which they wield over the souls of a people given over to the worst forms of superstition; and this was put forward as one of the main grounds against the late Mr. Gladstone's Home Rule Schemes during their progress through Parliament. The superstitious Irish are terrorized into obedience to the will of these priests, who actually stand at the gates of the unlettered and slavish electors calling down the wrath of Heaven upon those who dared to disobey their superhuman mandates. Thus even Irish Politics are under the control of these Roman Catholic priests. Such is the power which the priestly classes wield over the minds and deeds of the Irish people.

The Irish Land Question is another instance of history repeating itself in an alien clime. The land in Ireland is owned by large proprietors who tease and oppress their tenants to the uttermost. Evictions are sadly too numerous: and the lamentations of the poor Grub street author in the DESERTED VILLAGE about a century and a half ago, really though not ostensibly directed against Irish landlordism, are too true even in our own day. Rack-renting has been one of the main features of the Irish Land Question. The Irish tenants

have all along been a down-trodden class and the problem of the Irish land has always remained a knotty and intricate one baffling the political skill of England's greatest statesmen. All the various Land Acts passed from time to time for the amelioration of the condition of the land-holding classes in the country have proved of little or no avail; and a workable and satisfactory scheme yet remains to be devised. The Irish tenant is often fleeced to more than the annual yield of the land in the shape of rent. Suffice it to say, that the Irish tenants are under the oppressive control of their landlords.

As an inevitable consequence of the atrocities to which the Irish landholders are subjected at the hands of the landed aristocracy, we see repeated instances of plebeian uprisings in vindication of humanity and justice. The Irish are a bold and reckless class to whose unquenchable thirst of revenge are due the various outbreaks that have from time to time tarnished the pages of their national history. Precious lives have often been sacrificed at the sacred altar of social and political wrongs. People have been locked up within the prison walls for breaches of the peace; and the country has had to be constantly brought into subjection by the Coercion Acts which Parliament had to enforce against these dangerous ebullitions of fanaticism. These Coercion Acts, though aimed at in the direction of Order and Reform, have always remained, in the estimation of many a politician, a standing blot upon the fair fame and prestige of Britain's sway over Ireland. In all these various outbreaks, the Land Question has figured prominently as one of the essential and predisposing causes.

In these aspects of its social life, Malabar stands level with the "tortured" land of Erin. With regard to the sacerdotal supremacy detailed above, it may be surmised that Mala-

bar is equally a priest-ridden country even from its origin. The traditional history of the land is put forward in justification of the plea that it belongs in exclusive monopoly to the Brahmins who form its priestly orders. They are the lords of the soil possessing large powers for oppression and domination over the labouring classes, the Nairs. All the domestic concerns of the Nairs, all their social intercourses, all their liberty of thought and action are regulated by the arbitrary will of the Brahmin priests. Not one of them, in their true religious capacity, is allowed to move his little finger except on consultation with the Brahmin priests; and disobedience to their orders is often visited with their displeasure and the resulting deprivation of their means of livelihood and banishment from society. Thus the Nair tenants' social liberties are curtailed, and their sectarian privileges are narrowed and smothered by the opprobrious intervention of a priestly class who have ever remained an obstructive element in their national economy. They have been the means, and in most cases, the effective means, of thwarting and obstructing all their material, moral and social progress. Happily enough, in Malabar, owing to the direct interposition of the British Government in all its political concerns, and the absence of any appreciable and effective franchise, our political life is practically free from this vicious taint. Any large and effective representation of the people on the local Legislative Council, however much it may have been of use to us in other ways, would have been the means of producing consequences similar to those that are currently witnessed in the political history of the Emerald Isle.

Likewise as in Ireland, the land is parcelled out amongst a large landed gentry who frequently resort to the cruel practice of oppressive eviction. The rent and other

dues which these proprietors called *jemmies* usually exact are mostly so exorbitant and unconscionable that the poor tenant is often unable to pay them out of the produce of the land. Failures to comply with their extortionate demands or to render willing obedience to their wishes are punished with eviction sooner or later. Various engines of oppression have been planned and adopted by them. Any birth or death in the jemmy's household or any festival or ceremony therein (and such ceremonies are numerous in Malabar) is made the occasion for an extortionate call upon the unfortunate tenant for an impossible contribution. Any social mandate, oral or written, issued by him or even in his name in declaration of a formal mode of action or procedure in our social sphere demands prompt and unquestioning obedience. Any costly litigation or other source of enhanced expenditure to the landlord's family is the source of a fresh drain upon the lean purse of the impoverished tenant. Any slight want of deference shown towards the person of the landlord or any member of his own household or any distant relation is the pretext for an immediate eviction of the tenant's holdings. Even disobedienee to the will of the jemmy's Karistan or any member of his family is punished indirectly in like manner. This is but an inadequate account of the nature of jemmy oppression in Malabar; and none but those who have had personal experience of the same can adequately realize its full nature and extent. Corresponding to the Irish Land Acts, similar attempts have, time after time, been made in Malabar likewise, and have as often proved unavailing to produce the desired results. The Legislature has at various times endeavoured to interfere with the down-trodden condition of the Malabar tenantry by appointing commissions to draft Bills for putting an end to such evictions and legislating for

the payment of reasonable compensation for unexhausted improvements. But all these have systematically proved nugatory. As in Ireland, the Land Question in Malabar bristles with difficulties. And unless and until the British Legislature steps in and places an effective check upon the reckless and inhuman license of the landlord by providing for fixity of tenure, fair rent, and fair renewal fees, the condition of the masses will and must remain deplorable in the extreme.

Closely connected with this question and inevitably following from it is the question affecting the frequent fanatical outrages that do not consist with the genius of British overlordship. In this respect also the parallel with Ireland is practically complete. From A. D. 1836, *i. e.*, two years after the Coorg war, these riots have been rather too numerous and constant. In 1855, the inhuman murder of the then official head of the district was an event of stirring political importance. Closely corresponding to the Irish Coercions Acts rank our Moplah Acts which touch and concern these outbreaks. In 1859 was passed the first of such Acts, originally designed for a period of twenty years, by which it was decided to levy a fine upon all the *Amshoms* of the disturbed Taluqs through which the rioters have passed. At the end of the period it was again renewed, and with the outburst of 1894, the Act was made a permanent measure and is still in force in the country. The whole country has been practically disarmed; and despite all these coercive measures, these outbreaks have not been successfully stopped. One cannot resist the idea that these riots are at least partly, though not wholly, due to the oppression of the tenantry by the land-owning classes; and the possible remedies towards their eventual and permanent suppression

appear to lie only in the introduction of some definite scheme to raise the intellectual and moral status of the Moplah population in the backward Taluqs by means of the imparting to them of *free* and *compulsory* education, the suppression of the present defective, nay, dangerous elements in the system of Moplah religious instruction and the substitution in its stead of some method based upon a rational and scientific foundation, the permanent reversal of the policy of coercion and the adoption of a policy of concession, but of course within limits, in political dealings with the Moplah classes and their conciliation by other means, and last but by no means least, the final settlement of the Malabar Land Question which has all along, and for so long, been looming large on our legislative horizon and to which the people have been so eagerly looking forward.

CHAPTER II

A MALABAR NAIR TARAWAD

I do not in the present Chapter purpose to deal with the origin of the Nairs of Malabar or the early history of the country about which very little is known. Nor do I propose to discuss the historical value of the many traditions current regarding these. My object is to give a brief sketch of the constitution of the Nair Tarawad as it is styled ; to describe the law of succession which prevails, the chief ceremonies performed in the Nair household, the chief national festivals celebrated ; and lastly, to shew how a study of the social customs of the Nairs throws light upon some of the debated questions of Comparative Jurisprudence.

The most outstanding feature in the constitution of a Malabar Nair Tarawad is that the system of kinship which obtains is one in which fathers are practically ignored in the law and descent is reckoned through mothers. The civil law of the land takes cognisance only of relations on the female side. The constitution of the Tarawad or family of people living together is exceedingly complex. A mother and all her children, both male and female, all her grand-children by her daughters, all her brothers and sisters and the descendants on the sister's side, in short, all the woman's relatives on the female side, however distant their relationship, live together in the same block of buildings, have a common table, enjoy all her property and share it after her death in common with one another. There are, at present, instances in the country of such Tarawads with about two hundred members belonging to different branches and separated

from one another by generations of descent yet all able to trace their descent from one common ancestress. When by the constant addition of members to a Tarawad, it becomes too unwieldy to be governed and managed by one man, natural forces begin to work and bring about a division of it into various distinct Tarawads which keep up the original traditions of their common descent but have no legal right to the property of one another. These partitions are often so arranged as to bring into separate Tarawads closely related members who before belonged to one branch of the original constitution and the kindred sympathies of the members are thus placed on a better and stronger basis of relationship. Over the whole of this group of members living in one Tarawad, the eldest male is by legal right appointed *Karanavan* or managing head; and, on his death, the next senior male member, to whatever branch of the family he may belong, succeeds to that office in preference to all others. Thus the joint property of the whole Tarawad is kept under the control and management of the *Karanavan* who is legally responsible for its safe-keeping as well as for the education of its junior members and for all the necessities arising from its social status.

The Law by which succession is regulated in these Tarawads is called the Marumakkathayam law (succession by nephews.) The name, Marumakkathayam, is somewhat misleading since it might suggest that the family succession is restricted to nephews alone; whereas a brother or any other kinsman on the female side who happens to be the eldest male member at the time of the death of a Karanavan succeeds to the headship to the exclusion of nephews. The spirit of the law governing these Tarawads is that while the joint property belongs to the females, their natural incapacity for family government has made the eldest male

member the life-trustee of the joint estate. These trustees are entitled only to maintenance out of the joint property; and must in no way alienate their trust properties without the express or tacit consent of all the members of the Tarawad; unauthorized alienation of such properties or acts of mismanagement on the part of a Karanavan being legally sufficient cause for his removal from managership and for the substitution in his stead of some one in whom the family have full confidence.

The general presumption in law is that these Karanavans have no private property of their own; anything that they might happen to possess being generally presumed to have been earned out of the incomes of the joint estates which are at the time under their management. But in case of a legal dispute, if a Karanavan proves to the satisfaction of a Court-of-law that certain property is his own acquisition, such property is invariably declared his private earning. The junior members, both male and female, are allowed the free right of making acquisitions for themselves and these they are at absolute liberty to dispose of in any way they like during their life-time. But the private acquisitions of every member, male or female, who dies intestate, lapse to the joint property and thus become the common property of the Tarawad. But of late years there has been a tendency shown by courts to declare such property to lapse to the nearest line in preference to the joint property.

The joint property thus held is impartible except with the unanimous consent of all the members, an expression of disagreement by any one single adult member, male or female, being fully sufficient for breaking off a partition arrangement. In partitions, the joint property, both moveable and immoveable, is divided in equal shares; but the Karanavan for the time being has a conventional righ

to a double share. Should a Karanavan by reason of his distant relationship to some particular branch of the family or through preference for his own immediate branch deprive the former of the benefits that are derivable from their legal claim to the joint property, such a branch has a privilege of suing him for maintenance and getting a decree for the same against him.

With regard to the question of succession, another thing to be noticed is that in the absence of any male adult member to succeed to the office of Karanavan, the eldest female takes precedence of all others; and when a Tarawad becomes extinct on the death of the last surviving member, the property is claimed by the reversioners of the Tarawad, or in the absence of even such heirs, escheated to Government.

I now come to speak of Nair Marriage customs. Marriage ties require legal strengthening and recognition amongst the Nairs. There are, in the first place, a great variety of social considerations to be satisfied before a marriage can be effected. The people, though consisting of one dominant class which goes under the wide denomination of Nairs, are yet split up into memberless castes with very minute social distinctions separating them. Each of these separate castes generally consists of a number of families which may be collectively styled a *clan*. These families constituting the clan are all related to one another by community of pollution and as such are considered quasi-relationship to one another. Hence intermarriages between the members of the same clan are socially prohibited. Among the various clans some are socially superior or inferior to others; and some there are which maintain equality of social standing with one another. Now the only socially valid marriages are those in which the parties belong to the

last mentioned class or those in which the bridegroom belongs to a clan superior to that to which the bride belongs. Those clans which are on the same social level may be together named a *tribe*. In all other cases, the union entails social stigma upon the fame and dignity of the bride's family; and it not infrequently happens that the family is socially ostracised. There are still nicer social distinctions which in certain cases are made to operate as obstructions in the way of marriages even when the parties happen to belong to the same class. But with the spread of western notions and modes of thought, scruples about these minor caste differences are fast disappearing. But all the same, one peculiarity remains to be noticed. In the extreme South of British Malabar, there are instances of marriages contracted between a high-caste bride and a low-caste bridegroom. In such cases the husband does not touch the wife when she is engaged in taking her meals.

There is, in fact, no fixed rule or custom as to marriages in Malabar. They are terminable at the will of either party; and the law takes no notice of them. No religious element enters into the performance of a marriage and there does not exist one generally adopted etiquette in the matter. The ceremonies, if they may be so-called, vary in the different parts of the country; and a union, though effected and socially recognized in the most public manner possible, does not in any way possess legal force or validity. There is no law of divorce or maintenance governing the married couples. Wife and children do not possess the legal privilege of claiming maintenance from the father who is invariably looked upon as a useless legal factor in Nair society. It is also curious to observe that a wife ceases to have any connexion with her husband's *Tarawad* after his death. Long established custom requires that she must quit her husband's

house for her own as soon as he has drawn his last breath; and that she must never after come back to it even in cases of the direst necessity. But provided she happens to be the daughter of some deceased *Karanavan* of her husband, this difficulty can, on that plea, be got over; and she may come to the husband's house without prejudice to her social position in her capacity of a daughter of a former member of the family.

It is customary in Malabar for a wife to avoid mentioning the name of her husband. In cases of necessity he is usually called 'the father' of some one of her children or by some such euphemistic term. It is looked upon as a breach of female decorum to indulge in such prohibited forms of address.

With regard to the naming of children, the one interesting point to be observed is that they are usually, with but few exceptions, named after their parents or some deceased ancestor of the *Tarawad*, male or female, as the case may be. Thus the Nair names met within the country at the present day have most of them come down from the earliest times. But when once a child is thus named, the members of the *Tarawad* have an instinctive reluctance to use the name for the child, for it would call up the dear memories and associations of that ancestor after whom the child has been named. It is then called in many cases by some pet name. The naming ceremony takes place on the twenty-eighth day after birth or in certain other places, at some auspicious moment and on some auspicious day in the sixth month.

An advanced section of the community had of late years been pressing for legislative interference in Nair marriages; and Mr. (now Sir) C. Sankara Nair, a prominent and worthy member of the community, some years ago, introduced

into the local Legislative Council a measure for legalizing such marriages. It was intended in effect to strike at the root of some at least of those traditions and usages, which however much they commend themselves to the orthodox, are ill-adapted to the conditions of the present day. Naturally, it evoked much opposition, though curiously enough, the opposition came from educated men. It is impossible to account for this except on the ground of unwillingness on the part of these men to make public the inner aspects of their social life. Malabar society is still a mystery to the civilized world. No accurate and systematic elucidation of its nature and working is extant. However, a fair majority strongly espoused the main principles of the Bill. A commission was appointed by Government to investigate the matter; and it sat in almost all the principal centres of the district collecting evidence from all available sources. The final expression of opinion by the members was, in spirit, favourable to the reformers. It was reported by the commission that the existing systems had no religious sanction or authority to back them up; in which case there could be no objections of a religious nature in the way of legislation; and that legislation was, under the circumstances, a necessity. They thought, however, that the country was not yet ripe for such sweeping and revolutionary measures as those advocated by the reform party, and indicated certain fresh lines of action upon which they recommended legislation. On the ground of its ultra-radical nature, the original Bill was thrown out: but subsequently, another Bill on the lines recommended by the Commission was framed by Sir Sankara Nair and was sometime ago passed into law by the Madras Legislature.

It seemed strange that the Bill should have been opposed by educated men. It is high time that some efforts were

made to place the Nairs on a basis of equality with the enlightened nations of the world. The effects of Western education have already begun to manifest themselves in the land. The manifold superstitions that block the path of national progress are rapidly vanishing off the face of the country. Time is on the side of the reformers. It is impossible to resist the progressive movement. It may be perfectly true that under the customs and usages that now obtain amongst us, our ancestors fared well. But the customs and usages that suited the people of a by-gone age can scarcely suit us who live amid very different surroundings. Our progress as a nation must become an impossibility if we are compelled to regulate our social life by customs that are antiquated. It should be the central aspiration in the life of every nation to raise itself in all possible ways and not rest satisfied with the national immobility of a China

"For unless above himself he can
Erect himself, how poor a thing is man."

However, legislative remedies are being adopted towards the social elevation of the people. The most fundamental error into which the opponents of the Bill floundered consisted in their mixing up what is usually known as Kettu Kallianam with the kind of marriage which the reformers sought to legalize.

(For a description of Kettu Kallianam, *Vide* Chapter on the same.)

The union of man and woman goes by a variety of designations in the different parts of Malabar. Such are Sambandham, Kidakkura Kallianam, Pudamuri, Uzhamporukkal and others. But in not one of these is there the faintest shadow of a religious element. The ways in which unions are effected and the formalities observed also differ in different places. In some parts of the country, when

all the necessary social conditions are satisfied, the marriage is talked of and arranged by the *Tarawad* people of both parties, usually the Karanavans; and an auspicious day is fixed for the consummation. On the evening of the appointed day, a near relation of the bridegroom, along with a few others repairs to the bride's house taking with him a supply of cloths of divers sorts, and materials for chewing, such as betel-leaves, tobacco, and areca nuts; and also a certain sum of money for meeting incidental expenses. Shortly after they reach the house, the bridegroom starts thither with a select few of his friends. A good supper is provided at the bride's house at the cost of the bride's people. In some parts the supper is preceded by the serving of a course of eatables. But in other parts this is not done. At supper all are seated on mats together. Presents of cloths are given by the bride's people to the servants and attendants of the bridegroom (men of high position who may happen to be with him, being of course omitted for personal reasons) and *vice versa*. Then, in the presence of the assembled guests, the cloths are taken by the bridegroom and given to the bride who accepts them with alacrity. Money-offerings are also made to Brahmins who may be present on the occasion. Thus the marriage ceremony is consummated. There are, as I have stated before, local differences in the various details that complete the ceremony; for example, in some places the giving of the cloths to the bride by the bridegroom is postponed till after the expiry of six months from that time; in others the ceremony is conducted on a very grand scale. But none of these possess any solemn or binding character. The description given has special reference to the southern parts of the district. In the eastern parts, the celebration is on a very grand scale,—and even dowries are given by the bride's people. In North

Malabar, the sacredness of marital ties is rigidly observed; and it may be said that fathers amongst the Northerners keep and maintain the children and their mother out of the former's family all through their lives. With the widening of men's thoughts, the details of the ceremony are undergoing desirable modifications.

The members of a clan which keeps up the memory of their once common descent are all bound together by community of pollution. If a member of any one family of a clan dies, his death brings pollution upon all the members of all the families composing that clan. It lasts for fifteen days, and it shuts out all the members of the clan from all social intercourse and dealings with members of stranger clans. On the morning of the fifteenth day, the members of the clan have to be purified from pollution by a mixture of oil, water and cow-dung thrown three times on their backs by a class of people who go by different donominations in different parts of the country. In the case of the death of a child below the age of puberty, the pollution rules are not very stringently enforced. In this case, social intercourse with stranger clans is freely allowed. The purification on the fifteenth day requires only a bath in a tank. As in the case of death-pollution, the birth of a child in any case likewise brings pollution on the rest of a clan for a period of fifteen days; in this case however, the rules are not even so rigorous as in the case of the death of a child below the age of puberty. The only restriction is that the members of the clan are not allowed to worship inside sacred temples during the fifteen days; and there is no purification rite strictly so-called. But the child's mother has to observe the pollution to much the same extent as she would have to do in the ase of a regular death pollution.

The chief household ceremonies enjoined on the Nair families are many in number. Some of them are historically important in that they point to the prevalence even in our own day of ancestor-worship in the country.

(For a description of 'Ancestor-worship', *Vide* Chapter on "Some Phases of Religious Life.")

The attainment of puberty by a girl is publicly announced by the celebration of a ceremony called Thirandu Kallianam, which is also accompanied with a feasting of guests. The girl has to bathe on the fourth day with the help of the *Enangar* females; and after that, what is called a *Pattu* has to be celebrated. Of course, feasting is an inevitable accompaniment of this. This *Pattu* consists in certain ballads sung by the *Mannans*, a peculiar class privileged for the same. He is rewarded by the *Enangars* and the relations of the girl. This *Pattu* may be celebrated on any night from the fifth day onwards, and within the month or sometime after that. The details differ in the various parts of the country.

Another ceremony enjoined by the custom of the country is called *Pulikudi*. This is generally performed about the delivery period (usually the ninth month) of the first pregnancy of a woman. Like every other household ceremony, this is also accompanied with a costly feast. The principal feature about this is, that at an auspicious moment on some auspicious day, the girl is made to drink, after some ceremonials, a peculiar kind of mixture made of tamarind juice and other flavor-giving substances in the presence of guests. The mixture is usually poured into her mouth by one or more of her relatives. The exact motive or utility of this is yet unknown.

The three great national festivals are *Onan, Vishu,*

and *Thiruvathira*. (For their description, *Vide* Chapters on these.)

Relics of polygamy are still preserved amongst the Nairs; and polyandry may be said to be in practice in a modified form and in exceptional instances. In tracing the various stages of marriage, McLennan makes mention of two forms of polyandry, *viz.* that which obtains amongst the Nairs where the husbands are strangers to each other and that in which the husbands are brothers. This statement requires to be corrected and modified. Though in ancient times polyandry must have been prevalent amongst the Nairs, it has for a long time ceased to be a recognized feature of Nair life. The forms of polyandry now obtaining are 'exceptional and sporadic'. Forms of the first kind of polyandry *viz.*, that in which the husbands are strangers are found in some places not yet brought under the influences of civilization; and those of the second in which the husbands are brothers obtain amongst the barber classes, who are themselves Nairs but who have fallen from their social estate by the degrading nature of their profession *viz.*, shaving. Such instances are common enough. Bnt polyandry obtains amongst the Nairs proper only in very rare cases and in particular localities. Such forms also obtain amongst the Tiyya classes and there is no social stain attached to this custom amongst either these *barbers* or Tiyyas. With regard to polygamy it has been noticed that it still prevails amongst the Nairs; and the want of legislative restrictions among them lends decided support to its continuance. Exogamy is rigidly enforced. As I have already pointed out, no man is allowed to marry a girl from among the members of his own *clan* for fear of social excommunication. But this strictness in the matter of Exogamy, seems to be due, not as McLennan

thinks, to the scarcity of women, nor to female infanticide, but, as Tylor conjectures, to an innate sense of the physiological evils of in-breeding.

In speaking of household ceremonies, I have dwelt at some length upon what may reasonably be styled ancestor-worship. Dead ancestors are deified, and offerings are in some families made to their spirits; and sometimes even idols are set up for them to be worshipped as the abode of the deities. I am not however prepared to maintain that this is a universal practice amongst the Nairs. But in certain *Tarwads* it undoubtedly prevails. Besides ancestor-worship, animal-worship, tree-worship, devil-worship and serpent-worship are not uncommon.

(*Vide* Chapter, on "Religious Life," for these kinds of worship; and Chapter on serpent-worship for the same.)

(For the religious institutions such as the *Pana* and *Para* and *Desapattu*, *Vide* Chapter on "Religious Life."

Certain aspects of our social life are of importance from a juristic point of view. They throw light upon a question of Comparative Jurisprudence about which the great jurist Sir H. Maine allowed himself to be drawn away into an apparent blunder. He maintained that the Patriarchal System was the primitive and earliest stage in the development of the family and that all others obtaining at the present day are but developments from this system. This theory found universal acceptance with jurists until the publication of McLennan's '*Primitive Marriage*' and Prof. Bachoofen's *Mutterreeht* effectually showed it to be wrong. In the former work it was evidence chiefly collected from Australia and aboriginal America, proving the existence there of organizations in which succession is regulated through the

female side and fathers are looked upon as insignificant elements in the progress of society which helped to dissipate the error. Now it has been shown that the system of kinship which obtains in the Nair families (the same is the case with the families of some other castes) is also one in which the fathers are practically ignored in law and descent is reckoned through mothers. And further, there has been no period in the history of Malabar when a system of kinship obtained amongst the Nairs which makes the smallest approach to Maine's Patriarchal System. Hence the study of Nair society helps to disprove Maine's theory quite as much as the evidence that was obtained, after years of laborious research, from pre-Columbian America.

CHAPTER III

MARUMAKKATHAYAM

In the preceding chapter I gave a brief account of a Malabar Nair Tarawad. I there pointed out that the law by which succession is regulated in these Tarawads is called the Marumakkathayam law, Marumakkathayam being a term applied to that system of kinship which regulates succession through the maternal line. It is a system which obtains in all parts of the world which have not yet emerged from primitive social obscurity, and is not peculiar to Malabar alone. It marks a stage through which all races, however high up in the scale of progress now, must, in the infancy of their social existence, have passed. Our own times present instances of its wide prevalence. Most Australian tribes of the present day preserve it in its pure form. America, by furnishing McLennan and others with examples of societies based upon systems similar to the Marumakkathayam has rendered material assistance in the refutation of the Patriarchal Theory set up by Sir H. Maine. Across the Himalayan border, Tibet is said to maintain a system which is only one stage in advance of it. The Lycians mentioned by Herodotus followed practically the same system. This wide-spread law of female descent lies rather deep in the history of society; and though the nations of Europe and most of the nations of Asia have long given it up for better and more refined systems, very many societies at the present day preserve a maternal system of descent.

An important question for consideration and one which has not been satisfactorily solved by any one, concerns the

origin of this system in Malabar. Various theories have been advanced in regard to this. But there are two which stand out from the rest by reason of their being in a manner free from objection. The first of these may be called the "Brahminic Theory." According to this theory, the origin of Marumakkathayam is ascribed to the Numbudri Brahmins of Malabar. These people, the date of whose arrival in Malabar has not yet been settled, brought with them their own civilization and social laws. When they colonized the country, Malabar is said to have been a jungly tract, for the most part unfit for habitation. There are some, however, who hold the view that Malabar in remote antiquity was submerged deep under water, and that it must have been saved from the Arabian Sea by the eruption of some hidden volcanic peak. But whatever the historical value of these conjectures may be, it is now conceded by all antiquarians that in the course of its history, Malabar has received two distinct bands of immigrants, differing wildly in their customs and manners, language and social organisation. The question as to which of these came first is quite foreign to the purpose of this treatise. One set of these colonists is identified with the Brahmins of Malabar, usually called Numbudris. They are known to belong to the Aryan race of mankind; and they preserve to this day racial and national peculiarities which testify to an Aryan origin. The other band of immigrants is generally believed to be of the Dravidian family, and forms the recognized stem of the Nair Branch of the Malayalees. The Aryan Brahmins when they came into the country had the same social organization as exists among their successors of to-day. Their laws strictly ordain that only the eldest member of a household shall be left free to enter lawful wedlock with a woman of their own caste, the younger members being left to shift for

themselves in the matter. In ancient times the only asylum which these latter could find in the existing state of their social circumstances was in the Nair families which settled round about them. It should, in this connexion, be remembered that the Brahmins formed an aristocratic order; and as such they were the exclusive custodians and expositors of the law. Naturally enough, too, large numbers of Brahmin younger sons, who were looking about for wives, turned to the Nair families, and began to enter into illegitimate unions of the nature of concubinage. Now the sanctity of formal and religious marriages was incompatible with the looseness and degradation involved in these illegitimate unions; and Brahmin ingenuity discovered a ready means of getting over the difficulty by a social prohibition of all valid marriages among the Nairs, which would otherwise have prejudicially interfered with their conjugal destinies. Moreover, the permission of valid marriages among the Nairs would have necessitated on their part a legitimate acknowledgement of sonship and parentage, which, had they sanctioned it, would have injured their own interests in regard to the inheritance of property. They would in that case have had to alter the nature of their family succession. Such property considerations were mainly at the basis of this social enactment on the part of the Brahmins. Their object would have been defeated if the junior members of their families had been allowed to contract lawful marriages, whether with their own kinsfolk or with the Nair women. This would have involved a superfluous and unwieldy addition to their families. The maintenance and support of these numerous progeny would have resulted in the dissipation of their property. Reasons such as these led to the restriction of their own lawful marriages. To enforce this social edict upon the Nairs, the Brahmins made use of the powerful

weapon of their aristocratic ascendancy in the country; and the Nairs readily submitted to the Brahmin supremacy. Thus it came about that the custom of concubinage so freely indulged in by the Brahmins with Nair women obtained such firm hold upon the country that it has only been strengthened by the lapse of time. At the present day, there are families, especially in the interior of the district, who look upon it as a honour to be thus united with Brahmins. But a reaction has begun to take place against this feeling; and Brahmin alliances are invariably looked down upon in respectable Nair Tarawads. This reactionary feeling took shape in the Malabar Marriage Act.

A second and less commonly accepted theory in regard to the origin of Marumakkathayam is what may be called the 'Property Theory.' According to this theory the system was instituted in order to secure the property of the Nair families *in tact*. A system of valid marriages and male kinship would have meant partition and consequent dissipation of property in these families; and having this in view, the founders of the system declared property impartible which would have been impossible had the system of kinship been reckoned exclusively in the male line.

A new and more plausible theory, and one which has amply been corroborated by the history of nations, is to be found in the practice of polyandry which obtains among many nations even in our own day. In the primitive stages of society, the *indiscriminate union* of the sexes forms the sole feature of married life. As societies progress, men's views on marriage broaden, and *polyandry* comes to prevail. This gives place to *polygamy* and finally *monogamy* is adopted. This is the way in which McLennan traces the successive stages of marriage. Now in the first two stages, *viz.*, promiscuity and polyandry,

paternity is practically indeterminate ; for in the first, the offspring of women belong by common right to a number of men who form the husband class ; and in polyandry likewise, a woman's children belong on the father's side to a number of men together, though on the mother's side they belong to one and the same individual. Owing to the absence of any marks of distinction, it is impossible to determine paternity, and so the devolution of property cannot be prescribed to the sons and in the male line but must be prescribed in some line and to some persons that are clearly distinguishable. Such persons are best found in the sons of sisters who, as *nephews*, are determinate identities even though on account of the uncertainty of their parentage they are not so determinate as *sons*. Thus the ready and unobjectionable expedient was hit upon by which nephews, and by necessary consequence, sisters were created the rightful heirs to a man's property instead of his wife and children. Hence arose the custom of female descent of property.

I pointed out in the previous chapter that polyandry in its simplest and essential form *viz.*, that of one woman having more than one husband at a time is still prevalent in parts of Malabar, and that no social stigma attaches to it. The following is what the Malabar Marriage Bill Commission has to say on the subject of polyandry in Malabar :— "If by polyandry we simply mean a usage which permits a female to cohabit with a plurality of lovers without loss of caste, social degradation, or disgrace, then we apprehend that this usage is distinctly sanctioned by Marumakkathyam ; and that there are localities where, and classes amongst whom, this license is still availed of." The late Sir T. Muthusami Iyer says on this self-same subject:— "Apart from negative and symbolic evidence, there is

positive evidence to show that polyandry still lingers in the Ponnani and Walluvanad Taluqs, especially on the Cochin frontier of the former Taluq." It is a fair inference from this that polyandry was once universal in Malabar, and that out of it sprang the great institution of Marumakkathayam.

And this inference is borne out by Mr. Grose who, in his "Voyage to the East Indies" an old book published before 1762 A. D., says as follows:—

"It is among them (the Nairs) that principally prevails the strange custom of one wife being common to a number: in which point the great power of custom is seen from its rarely or never producing any jealousies or quarrels among the co-tenants of the same woman. Their number is not so much limited by any specific law, as by a kind of tacit convention, it scarce ever happening that it exceeds six or seven. The woman however is under no obligation to admit above a single attachment though not less respected for using her privilege to its utmost extent. If one of the husbands happens to come to the house when she is employed with another, he knows that circumstance by certain signals left at the door that his turn is not come and departs very resignedly."

In this connection it is worth while observing that the prevalence of polyandry may in its turn justify the conclusion that there was in our country a period when promiscuous intercourse prevailed. Thus it is quite possible that Marumakkathayam may have arisen out of the earliest form of marriage *viz.*, promiscuity, though there is no direct evidence of this promiscuity except in its probable descendant, polyandry, which has lasted down to our own times.

Sir John Lubbock says that the natural progress of ideas among mankind is that in the primitive period, when men lived in hordes, the child naturally belonged to the *clan*. This stage is in practice identical with the stage of promiscuity or of polyandry, in which a number of fathers collectively own the offspring of a woman. The process of time and the change of circumstances tend to vest the ownership of children not in the *clan* but in the *mother*. This is also parallel with the former stage; but with this difference, that in this stage, the superiority of the woman's right to the child's person over that of the *clan* is gradually becoming recognized. The stage of polyandry, no doubt, is an advance on that of promiscuity. In the latter, there is no distinction of wives whatever. But in the former the wives begin to be isolated. The effect of both upon the establishment of parentage is practically the same. In polygamy, both paternity and maternity are ascertained; but it is nevertheless regarded as an unsatisfactory state of social life, though it is a far more advanced stage than polyandry. Now from ownership by the mother the children pass on to ownership by the father, which is manifestly a more refined system. Then in course of time the child becomes the common property of the father and the mother,—the principle that prevails to-day in civilized life and is co-existent with monogamy and settled marriage.

Thus it has been shown that the real origin of our Marumakkathayam is to be sought in the system of polyandry or if we go a step farther back, in promiscuity, which marks the dawn of married life. I know that there are many who would object to this theory and would assign as the origin of this system the racial pride and necessity of the Brahmin aristocracy. For my own part I am inclined to think—and there are others who would think with me,—

that polyandry or promiscuity must have been its real origin. Of course, there is no denying the fact that in a comparatively later stage, our social life, after it had come under Brahminic influence, was greatly affected by its perverse tendencies. McLennan, Lubbock and Mayor and other European writers agree that Marumakkathayam could only have originated from a type of polyandry resembling free love. Mr. Wigram, a Judge of considerable Malabar experience says :—"I am quite ready to admit that but for the Brahmins, all traces of polyandry would long since have disappeared and that the Brahmins encouraged concubinage between the younger members of their family and the Nair women for the purpose of maintaining the imparti-bility of their estates." With this, however, I am not here immediately concerned. But for my faith in this theory, I would not have ventured to put forward our Marumakkathayam as being sufficient evidence in refutation of the Patriarchal theory maintained by Sir Henry Maine. If it had been the result of an arbitrary caprice on the part of the Nambudri Brahmins, it could not have possibly supported my position in regard to the "earliest and universal" nature of that theory.

The theory, that polyandry is the origin of Marumakkathayam, has been combated on a ground which will not bear scrutiny. If, it is said, the system of female kinship were the gradual outgrowth from a primitive and widely prevalent custom such as polyandry, then it would be more rational to suppose that the system would have been preserved amongst the Parayas, Pulayas, Naidis and other depressed races of Malabar who are generally accepted as its unquestioned aborigines. But as a matter of fact, these people follow Makkakathayam and hence, the improbability of the theory is rendered all the greater. The critics, however, seem to forge

one important point in our national history. It has been universally admitted that the Nairs are Dravidian immigrants and that they brought with them their own civilization. Looking at the matter in this light there seems to be no great necessity for the supposition that their customs were identical with those of the people of the country into which they immigrated. The Nairs developed the system of female descent in their original northern abodes, and when they immigrated south, they carried the system to Malabar. The aboriginal inhabitants had also developed this system, but owing to the absence in their case of extraneous influence, such as that of the Nambudris in our case, they had outlived it. In the case of the Nairs, there can be no doubt that the Nambudri domination in the country has helped very much to maintain the custom in tact for such a long period of time without alteration. They had such power in the land—and they still have—as to enable them to prolong at their will even more important and far-reaching institutions than these. Moreover, it seems reasonable to suppose that polyandry, from which the system of female kinship has sprung in other parts of the world such as Australia, and America, should have been the origin of a similar custom in Malabar.

As the habits of the individual change with its growth, so do the institutions of nations vary with their development. A nation in its infancy, adopts systems which suit its life as it exists then. We see around us that the importance of maternity over paternity is maintained only by those races of mankind still struggling in the infancy of social life. Marumakkathayam is a primitive institution instinctively adopted by nations in early times.

On this score it may be, and has been, argued that every innovation upon it would only result in national discomfort

and dissatisfaction, as when the old furniture of a house is replaced by new. I should readily subscribe to this argument were it not for my belief in the Universal law which guides all nations and prepares them for the struggles of this life—I mean the law of progress. Nations have always changed their ideas and institutions, through imperceptible gradations, according to their views of general expediency and progress. They have thrown away primitive traditions and customs to adapt themselves to modified environments. In the race of mankind, the law of progress and of change even in customs, however good and wholesome, must be given precedence over all other laws. We cannot check it by arbitrary restraints. We should never lose sight of the eternal truth that

> "The old order changeth, yielding place to new,
> And God fulfils himself in many ways
> Lest one good custom should corrupt the world."

This is an age of progress, an age of revolution, in which one form of society is rapidly passing away, and its place being filled up by better forms fashioned after western models. Usages regarded as wholesome and sacred a few years ago are now practically defunct and obsolete. Fashions of dress and manners and modes of living and thought are likewise passing through the crucible of Western civilization. Reason is beginning to be the guide instead of blind adherence to customs. Changes in society will come about whether purposely introduced or not. Men's minds are becoming imbued with refined conceptions of life. Thus it seems hardly inconsistent with prudence and policy to introduce changes, not of course radical in nature but slow and, in the long run, desirable. In the existing state of our society, it is not possible to introduce sweeping changes by legislative measures; for no such sudden re-

formation is possible in our world where nature works slowly and one cannot see the growth of a flower. Changes must be slow and must proceed from within, as was the case with the English Constitution. Thus it was that the growth of popular sentiment found practical expression in the Malabar Marriage Act. It was a measure that came forth from within and not imposed from without; and so it richly deserves to be treated with all respect and consideration.

Another part of the subject is concerned with *marriages*. On this as well as on the subject of property, observations have already been made in the foregoing chapter. Many educated Malayalees, who ought to know better, seem to labour under the mistaken impression that Malabar Marumakkathayam marriages are quite as formal and religious as marriages in any other part of the world. On the subjects of marriage in general, Sir Fitz-James Stephen says:—"Most people regard marriage as a contract and something more. But I never heard of any one who denied that it is at all events a contract and by far the most important of all contracts. It is certainly not regarded in this country in all cases as a contract between the persons married as it is in Europe, but it certainly is regarded as a contract between some persons—the parents of the parties or the parents of the girl and the husband. Whatever words we choose to employ, it is clear that all the elements of a contract must from the very nature of the case be found wherever a marriage occurs. There must be an agreement; there must be a consideration for that agreement; and there must be as a consequence a set of correlative rights and duties." Thus it will be seen that a marriage is in the main a contract though not always unaccompanied by some other element. In the highest acceptation of the term, it is a contract solemnized by a religious sanction. Thus, there are

two sides to a marriage, a *legal* and a *religious*. Now in the case of our marriages, both these elements are wanting. They are not *legal* because they do not create any correlative rights and duties, and because in the majority of cases there is no agreement between the contracting parties; in which connection it should be observed that adultery is no offence amongst us, though even amongst the Hottentots and Australians it is judged worthy of being visited with the extreme penalty of the law. So also we have no law of divorce or maintenance. Bigamy and kindred offences are not recognized as crimes under the Indian Penal Code so far as Marumakkathayam people are concerned. Thus the *legal* side is absolutely wanting. So also the *religious* side. The late Sir T. Muthusami Iyer, again, says in regard to the religious nature of our marriages :—"They are not regarded as constituting a religious ceremony or Samskaram or Sacrament in the Hindu or European sense of the term. There is no officiating priest in attendance, there is no formula to be repeated; there is no Vedic, Puranic, or religious chant or exhortation, and there is no formal benediction." These weighty remarks show to a certainty that our marriages are in no way religious.

The joint family system so peculiar to Malabar is a much cherished element in the institution of Marumakkathayam. It is no doubt a time-honoured system which the majorty of a people yet clinging to the old, old order of things would be entirely averse to modifying, much less abandoning. Nevertheless, time requires its modification though not its absolute surrender. It has been in the past few years working much mischief owing to the incongruity xisting between its principles and the altered ideas of the eople.

Under the Marumakkathayam system, property cannot be divided unless all the members of a Tarawad come to a unanimous agreement. Under the system, as it is administered at present, the Karanavan or manager obtains practically all power in the Tarawad. I am not advocating a total abolition of the system at present. I freely concede that it has its use in the way of preserving the stability of the family property, and that its wholesale effacement might result for the time in hardships to the people. But its tremendous disadvantages greatly outweigh its small advantages.

The system, as it now exists, carries with it many drawbacks and evils. It requires to be altered so as to suit the existing conditions of our life. The main objections that can be taken to it are of supreme importance in our national economy. We have already seen that its existence was due to causes which are fast disappearing from the country. Polygamy and polyandry are being rapidly abandoned. Female descent of property, being due to the indeterminate nature of paternity, must yield place to descent in the male line when the causes for the former are disappearing by the establishment of settled marriages. The tendency is daily increasing with us to look to the interests of wife and children and place them on a level of affection which has had no parallel in our social history before. Thus, though a thorough change might, in the existing state of our society, only paralyse its energies, some change would be justified by the exigencies of the times. I do not believe that there are many leaders in the country capable of independent and sound judgment who would advocate the retention of an outworn and impracticable institution such as the Tarawad system is. It may be that many of these may be satisfied with its modification on lines warranted by our present circumstances. But soone

or later, a time will come when every phase of our life and society will have so completely changed as to demand another system based on healthier and sounder principles.

The system, as it is administered to-day, fosters a dangerous spirit of idleness amongst the members of the joint family. They are perfectly certain that their vested rights in the joint property will supply them with all the necessaries of life whether they apply their own labour and capital in the management and upkeep of it or not. The law is ready to help them in case of their being refused maintenance by an arbitrary Karanavan.

There is also the obvious fact that the probable discontent of the junior members regarding the Karanavan's management may lead to constant quarrels in the family. It is not too much to say that such family dissensions are likely to give rise to numberless litigations. Of late years, the number of litigations consequent on the careless actions of Karanavans has been increasing by leaps and bounds; and many a wealthy Tarawad has been practically ruined. How can we expect any harmony of life or any unity of purpose to prevail amongst members who belong to diverse and distant branches, with little or nothing to keep them in sympathy with each other, especially in these days when the interests of one's sisters and one's wife are diametrically opposed in every way? While the former are engaged in looking after the interests of their own children who are to inherit their brother's earnings, the latter will be doing everything in her power to promote those of her own children who, as children of her husband, are left outside the pale of their father's protection after his decease. Thus the current of domestic life is never allowed to run smooth.

It is also a fact worthy of notice that a family disturbed by dissensions due chiefly to the lax operations of the joint property system loses its prestige in the eyes of neighbouring families. In addition to civil actions, criminal proceedings are very often the outcome of such quarrels. The members of such a disturbed family cannot have any peace of mind, being worried incessantly by the thought of litigation and anxiety as to how they may obtain the support of adherents from other branches of the family. Such are some of the evils that arise when a Karanavan violates the trust reposed in him as the unquestioned trustee of the joint estate. This evil is all the more patent when the Karanavan happens to have no line of members standing in an intimate relation to him.

Moreover, the system often leads to injustice being done by the Karanavan to the other members of the family who are equally with himself entitled to all the benefit accruing from the joint property. The eldest member by virtue of his birth-right retains the power of management; and if he proves troublesome or offensive, as very often he does, the difficulty of checking his malpractices renders the position of the other members all the worse. The conduct of such a Karanavan thus deprives the other claimants of the family of their legitimate right.

Again, the hostile attitude of the junior members that I have adverted to towards a Karanavan and his colleagues in his unrighteous proceedings, naturally makes him less interested in the welfare of the Tarawad estates; and tends to careless cultivation and the resulting impoverishment of the landed estates. It naturally inclines the balance of his affection in favour of his wife and children, to whose cause he becomes all the more jealously attached. Thus the joint family system is working its way

towards the practical substitution of a paternal instead of a maternal line of descent. This is nearly the stage in which we are now situated. This practical substitution requires some sanction in the popular estimation. This sanction cannot, in our case, be *religious* ; for the religious doctrines enjoined by Sankara Acharyar, our great lawgiver, strictly uphold the existing system. Besides, those doctrines, claiming, as they do, a divine origin, are unalterable. Such a sanction must proceed from a determinate source whose mandates the people will have to obey despite their religious idiosyncrasies. The time of sacerdotal dictation is long past. Political power has taken the place of the old religious authority. Hence the command of a political superior alone will be adequately obeyed and acted up to by the people. Hence the necessity for an Act to sanction the adoption of a custom which has already begun to be favoured.

The system as it stands at present, by not giving the members separately free and ample scope to contend against the growing keenness of competition, obstructs the progress of industries. Stimulation of industries is obviously impossible under a system in which the members have no individual interests save those created by force of circumstances, and in which they cannot claim their separate shares of their property, which they might safely invest and utilize in such industries. This system, besides, is wholly unsuited to the present age, which is an age of individual ownership of property. Tribal and family ownership have all been given up by all surrounding nations ; the retention of this system would be tantamount to the deliberate arrest of our national development.

I cannot better close this chapter than by quoting here the eloquent words in which the Malabar Marriage Bill

Commissioners, who are the latest authorities on the existing usages and customs of the conntry, have expressed their opinion of this obnoxious system:—"With the advance of education, Marumakkathayam is becoming hoplessly unworkable. It offends against every principle of political economy and of healthy family life. It is based upon the doctrine that there is no merit in female virtue and no sin in unchastity; and of this doctrine the very founders of this system are heartily ashamed. By freeing a man from the obligation of maintaining his wife and offspring, it sanctions the reckless propagation of the species, destroying all motives of prudence and forethought and forces up the population to the point whence it must be put down by the actual want of the means of subsistence."

CHAPTER IV.

LOCAL TRADITIONS AND SUPERSTITIONS

The history of the world shows that the earliest stages of society are characterised by blind faith in the supernatural and the fabulous. Our society has not yet reached a very advanced stage of development, and it is therefore no matter for surprise that superstitions and traditions of a mythical nature exert a powerful influence upon the lives of the people of Malabar. It is the purpose of this chapter to give an account of some of these traditions and superstitions.

I begin with the tradition concerning the origin of Malabar itself which centres round the person of Parasu Rama. But it has already been described in the beginning of the chapter on "Thoughts on Malabar." Hence I do not propose to deal with it here a second time.

Mythical accounts of demons and monsters are very common in Malabar. There are in parts of the country old dilapidated buildings, wells, and tanks, of which no one knows the makers or builders. They are ascribed by the common people to labourers of the demon class who existed in the country in very early times, and who went by the name of *Bhuthathanmar*. The accounts given of these beings are very curious. Herculean labours are attributed to them. They are believed to be a kind of 'midnight wanderers' under a demon-chief who regulates and directs their night-work. They must not go out in the day-time; but must shut themselves up from human gaze. Any work entrusted to them has to be completed before the break of

day; and, should any piece of work be only half-finished in the morning, it is religiously left in its unfinished condition. Also if, in the course of their work, these demons are seen by any human being, they have to leave off at once in whatever stage of progress the work may happen to be at the time. They are also said to have undertaken many pieces of work in one and the same night; and sometimes in these cases also, their work, especially the last item to which they have put their hands, has had to remain unfinished owing to the approach of day. Such is the popular explanation of the many uncompleted pieces of architecture that are still to be seen in parts of the country. The demons are supposed to work from a natural and irresistible impulse; and they give their services *gratis* at the bidding of their chief. They all mess together at the chief's residence, and are in no wise troublesome elements in the population of the country. Of their origin, next to nothing is known; but they are believed to have come into the world as full-grown demons. Even now they are not an extinct race; but the conditions of their existence are pitiable indeed. On one occasion, after completing the construction of a building, they went to their chief, as was their wont, to ask for fresh work. Having completed the task assigned to them, they again went to their chief and asked for more work. They did this time after time, and annoyed their chief, who was engaged in a game of chess. In order to get rid of them, the chief directed them to go and count the number of waves in the ocean. On this mission, they immediately proceeded not knowing that they could never accomplish their task. Thus the chief was enabled to apply himself to the game without interruption. But the demons, to their utter bewilderment, soon found out that their new work was never ending. Obedient, however, to the mandate of their leader, they would not relinquish the work. They

went on counting and are to this day believed to be engaged in the hopeless task of counting the ocean waves.

In some parts of the country, there are huge upright blocks of granite around which have clustered certain pathetic traditions. These are especially met with in hilly parts abounding in rocks. Such tracts of country are generally believed to be the abode of evil spirits ; and the upright blocks of stone are supposed to be the bodies of evil spirits, which became petrified because the spirits slighted or attacked certain *mantravadis* or exorcists, who happened to pass through these hilly tracts.

The appearance of what is usually known as jack o'lantern on certain nights is looked upon with peculiar dread by the people of Malabar. These phantom lights are believed to be caused by light and fire sparks emitted from the mouths of peculiar devils who roam about the country. These devils make fishing their profession and livelihood. Like all of their kind, they go out only in the night-time and particularly on rainy or foggy nights. They usually visit unfrequented localities, and the margins of tanks and other water-reservoirs. When they catch fish, they fry them by putting them in their mouths which are but furnaces. They are said to disappear at the sight of human beings of whom they are in perpetual dread. It is curious to notice that they make their appearance only in marshy places and on foggy nights.

For the traditions connected with the goddess *Kali*, cholera and small-pox demons, *Vide* Chapter on "Some phases of religious life".

For the traditions connected with Mahabali, *Vide* Chapter on the 'Onam Festival'; and *Vide* chapter on the 'Thiruvathira festival' for the traditions connected with the origin of Thiruvathira.

It is popularly believed that it is very unlucky to see the moon on a particular day in the year, called Chathurthi. Tradition says that this belief takes its origin from a curse pronounced on the moon by Ganapathi, one of our mythical gods. This deity is usually represented in images as half man, half elephant, and is stigmatised as a monstrous glutton whom no amount of food will satisfy. His abnormal gastric protuberance presents a very strange and hideous appearance. On one occasion, after a very sumptuous banquet, he was returning home in the clear moonlight. The effect of the grand feast was such that his stomach bulged out so much that he was unable to notice obstructions in the path. He was walking rather listlessly on account of the stupefying effect of his heavy meal. He came to a part of the path where there happened to be on either side brakes covered over with leaves and stalks which intertwined across the path. These the god did not perceive, and at one point he slipped down and sustained some physical injury. He looked round to see if any one had noticed his fall. But none there was in sight except the moon above who, as soon as she saw the fall of the god, roared out laughing. This so irritated the god that he pronounced a curse on the moon to the effect that those who chanced to look at her on that particular night should fare very badly in society. Ugly scandals of diverse sorts would be spread against them, and they would be accused of theft, adultery and other heinous crimes. People to this day take every possible care to avoid seeing the moon or even her image in any reflecting medium on this particular night.

For the traditions connected with sorcery and witchcraft, *vide* chapter on the 'Religious Life.'

It is popularly supposed that by means of sorcery, miracles can be worked if only men sufficiently skilled in the art

can be found. But the belief is gradually losing ground and now finds an asylum only in the rustic imagination.

Eclipses also have a curious origin assigned to them in Malabar. Tradition says that when an eclipse takes place, Rahu, the huge serpent, is devouring the sun or the moon as the case may be. An eclipse being thus the decease of one of those heavenly bodies, people must, of necessity, observe pollution for the period during which the eclipse lasts. When the monster spits out the body, the eclipse is over. Food and drink taken during an eclipse possess poisonous properties, and people therefore religiously abstain from eating and drinking until the eclipse is over. They bathe at the end of the eclipse so as to get rid of the pollution. Any one shutting himself up from exposure to outside air may be exempted from this obligation to take a bath. The too frequent occurrence of eclipses forebodes the approach of calamities to the world.

An interesting origin is assigned to those sparks of fire which, on certain nights, are observed flying high up in the air. People believe in the existence, inside the earth, of a kind of precious stones called *Manikka Kallu*. These stones are supposed to have been made out of the gold which has existed in many parts of the earth from time out of mind. Certain serpents of divine nature have been blowing for ages on these treasures of gold, some of which under the process of blowing dwindle into a small tiny stone of resplendent beauty and brightness, which has obtained the appellation of *Manikka Kallu*. The serpents work continuously without food or drink. The moment their work is finished, they are transformed into winged serpents and fly up into the air with the stones lodged in their mouths. It is not known where these stones are carried to; but it is supposed that they are being taken to

some vague and unknown land in the ethereal regions. There are traditions floating about in the land, which speak of men stricken with poverty, suddenly turning millionaires by coming into possession of one of these stones, which had fallen down owing to want of proper care on the part of the serpents.

In the case of some temples in the country, Government has made large remissions of taxes. A somewhat humourous reason for these concessions has been given. It is said that the gods of the temples appeared unto the Collector of the district in warlike garb with bow strung, and arrows adjusted ready to shoot, and threatened to destroy him and the race he represented. These terrible phenomena necessitated granting of remissions in taxation.

It is popularly believed that those who listen to the reading of the *Ramayana* lying on their beds are to be born blades of grass in the next birth. The crow and the barn-door fowl form the subject of a facetious myth. It is said that when these two animals were created, they were separately questioned as to whether they desired personal beauty or long leases of life. The crow instantly indicated his desire for the latter, and hence he is believed to be the longest lived of the bird species. The fowl said that in his opinion it would be immensely better to be possessed of personal beauty than long life with an ugly and repulsive personal appearance. Hence the fowl is the shortest lived of birds.

The crow is believed to possess only one eye, though to all appearance, it has two separate eye-balls. This one ball is said to move first into one socket and then into the other as occasion demands. This myth has a very strange origin which dates as far back as the times of the Ramayana war. Rama, the hero of the epic, was banished into the jungles of

Dandaka for fourteen years. His faithful wife Seetha accompanied him everywhere. Their staple food during their solitary peregrinations consisted of the flesh of wild animals which they took care to collect in large quantities for future consumption. The flesh was invariably dried in the sun so as to insure its preservation. On a certain occasion when flesh was thus exposed to the sun, crows came and pecked at the ruddy toes of Seetha mistaking them for the blood-red pieces of flesh. Seetha, out of agony, intimated the incident to Rama who had kept her on the watch for the purpose of scaring these troublesome creatures away. Rama took his bow and shot at them. An arrow entered the eye of one of the crows and put it out and all his descendants have been blind of an eye. But Rama, by a judicious exercise of his divine powers, compensated the crow for this loss by enabling it to alter the position of the other eye ball as it desired. Hence all crows now share this characteristic peculiarity.

The three lines on the back of the squirrel are accounted for in a somewhat similar way. The story of their origin is as old as the legend of the blindness of the crow. Preliminary to the commencement of the Ramayana war, Rama was building the dam across the sea to Lanka, whither his wife had been carried by the wicked giant Ravana. In the work of building the dam, animals of every class and species took part, and so the squirrel happened to be contributing its quota of work to the enterprise. Rama, on one occasion, was supervising the work, when, of all the animals engaged, he noticed the squirrel. It was working rather very hard "with hunger gnawing at its vitals." The fatigued animal arrested his attention; and feeling pity for it, he placed on its back the three middle fingers of his right hand; and, after the customary fashion, expressed his sympathy for it by gently drawing

those fingers along its back. The impression left became the black and white lines which the entire species was thereafter to possess.

The hooting of the screech owl is said to forebode a death or a birth in the family nearest to the place where the noise is made. The exact nature of the event is thus recognized. If the cry comes from the southern quarter of the house, it shows that a birth is shortly to take place in the house; if, on the contrary, it comes from a northerly direction, then it is a death that is to be anticipated. The cries of the other two varieties of owls *viz.*, the snowy owl and the horned owl also forebode death. The crow, too, possesses prophetic power. Its cry is indicative of the arrival of guests from that quarter to which its tail is turned.

The cry of the bird called *Aripravu* (brown pigeons) has a strange and pathetic history given to it. These birds are always found in pairs, the male and the female together. Once upon a time, the story goes, a pair of them were engaged in a game, when they quarrelled concerning some minor technical points connected with the game. The quarrel turned out so serious that the male deserted its mate; and ever after, they remained separated. The female by and by found out the mistake which formed the basis of the quarrel: and when it cries, it is said to be calling for its mate, its cry signifying that the mistake had been found out and that it can be rectified.

The monitor and the crocodile are held to belong to the same group of animals proceeding from the eggs of the crocodile. The eggs, when it is time for them to be hatched, burst open, and out of these spring forth a number of little animals. Of the animals that come out, some find their way into water, while others remain on the shore. The former become crocodiles and the latter, monitors. Curious zoology

indeed! The lizard is a great prophet of future events. There are experts who can tell the significance of its noise when made in particular ways and at particular periods of time or from particular directions. A fire-fly getting inside a house at night is a sign that robbers will break into it that night.

The traditions connected with the origin of thunder, rain and lightning are no less amusing. In the regions above the earth, there are supposed to exist huge monsters called *Kalameghathanmar* to whom is assigned the responsibility of supplying the earth with water. These monsters are under the direction and control of Indra; and are possessed of enormous physical strength. They have two huge horns projecting upwards from the sides of the crown of the head, large flashing eyes and other remarkable bodily features. All the summer they are engaged in drawing up water from the earth through their mouths, which they spit out to produce rain in the rainy season. A still ruder imagination ascribes rain to the periodical discharge of urine by these monsters. Hence, in some quarters there exists a peculiar aversion to the use of rain water for ordinary human consumption. The monsters always work together, and in the process of working, their huge horns sometimes come into violent collision with each other, producing a loud noise. This noise it is that is spoken of as thunder. The origin of lightning has however a more rational and scientific explanation given to it. The people have long had some idea of the production of fire by means of friction, and they say that lightning is caused by the friction of the horns of the monsters when engaged in their professional work. But some people attribute lightning to the flashes produced by the quick brandishing of Indra's sword in anger towards his rain-

producing servants. However this may be, lightning-fire is an object of religious regard. It is believed to be "the divine fire," and is looked upon with mingled reverence and awe. People obtain this fire from trees that have been burnt by lightning; and they preserve it as being as sacred as the fire of Vesta of the classical mythology.

There is a curious popular idea about the animals known as *Arana* (Salamander) and *Kuridi* (blind worm). Tradition goes that when these animals were created, Arana was asked what it would do next after. The reply given was that it would bite any one it *thought* of biting or wished to bite. Hence the whole species was deprived of the power of *thinking*. Therefore the current idea is that the animal cannot think or concentrate its attention on any particular object; and that the moment it approaches any man for the purpose of biting him, its thought is diverted from the man, its mind getting filled with other ideas; and it is thus obliged to leave him unmolested. Though these animals are perfectly harmless ones devoid of any poison inside, yet they are popularly believed to be so deadly poisonous that death is instantaneous in the case of a man bitten by them. (Cf. *Arana kadichal appol maranom*=If an Arana bites, death is instantaneous.) Likewise the crawling animal *Kuridi*. This is believed to be a species of snakes of an eminently venomous character. Upon its being created, it was also asked quite a similar question, *viz.*, what it would do. The prompt reply was that it would bite any one it *saw*. It was forthwith deprived of its eyesight and is still believed to be a blind creature incapable of *seeing* anything.

Another connected legend is that when the *Cobra* and the *Arana* were created, poison was supplied to them to be sucked from a leaf. The *Arana* took and sucked it wholesale leaving only the leaf smeared over with poison for the

cobra to lap poison from; thereby implying that the cobra is far less venomous than the *Arana*; thus people greatly exaggerate the venomous character of the *Arana*.

The cobra is believed to be possessed of an infinite number of tiny legs with which it crawls along. It is said to subsist for days and days together upon the air it breathes.

The wood-pecker is spoken of as the bird carpenter. The night-moths are ants living inside the earth's entrails, which develop wings all of a sudden when rains begin to fall during the opening periods of the monsoons. The owls have no eyesight during day-time; but recover the same when darkness dawns. So also are the bats. There is a tradition which says that if anybody chances to mention the name of a lizard, it cannot and will not find its prey for the day.

The earth is believed to be a flat body which is supported on the back of a huge monstrous fish, or, according to other beliefs, on the back of a tortoise. Earthquakes are caused when the animal which forms the earth's support changes its position occasionally and thus causes the weight it supports to shake. The moon is a celestial body carrying on its bosom a hare or a rabbit which gets frightened by the rapid and threatening pursuit of the clouds. The stars are the spirits or souls of dead men which have became fixed high up in the heavens. When water is being boiled and evaporated, it is believed to be drunk by the caldron or pot in which it is placed over the fire. The rainbow is the bow of Indra which he displays when the *kalameghathanmar* spoken of before cease drawing water from the earth.

The popular knowledge of geography is very meagre. Some people compress the whole created world into the one land of Malabar created by Parasu Rama: while others have a more extended knowledge of the subject because they have

conceptions about Lunka of the Ramayana fame. In the former case, Malabar is not merely what we now understand by the term but something more. The chameleon changes its color so very frequently because at the sight of human beings it attracts or draws to its own body the blood circulating in the body of the man that it keeps looking at. Hence it gets red in parts of its body.

The origins of certain classes of people are also of considerable importance in our national tales. The chief of those is the class generally known as the *Nambidis*. They are a class of regicide Brahmins who have, in consequence of the commission of sin, fallen away from the great trunk of Numbudri Brahmins. The tradition goes that the Numbudris became dissatisfied with the rule of their king Cheraman Perumal on account of his many acts of maladministration. They therefore resolved themselves into a social cabal and determined to murder him. This criminal and inhuman office was, by common consent, assigned to one particular Nambudri. He promptly undertook the work, and, proceeding sword in hand against the king, ruthlessly put an end to his life. After the deed was accomplished, he came upon a company of Brahmins other than those implicated in the crime. By these he was offered a seat. But a keen sense of his heinous sin impelled him to decline the offer. He said he would be satisfied with a seat on the padi, (*a long piece of timber, cut and shaped and polished and permanently fixed to the walls of the the porticos of most Malayali houses to serve the purpose of a bench.)* This he expressed by the phrase *nam padi i.e.*, we shall be seated on this bench or *padi*. This phrase *nam padi* was afterwards corrupted into *Nampadi* or *Nambidi*. The Brahmins found out why the Nambudri murderer declined the seat offered him and declaring

him a murderer and a regicide, they ostracised him from society and left him to take what course he would. He, having been thus socially outlawed, could not be admitted into any other caste. He was a married man himself and his wife naturally followed him. The sin of the first *Nambidi* was, like the inherited curse of Tantalus, visited upon all the succeeding generations of *Nambidis* who, to this day, form a peculiar class of Brahmins known by this distinctive appellation. There are likewise traditions connected with the origin of other classes of people, but none of them are so interesting as the tradition regarding the origin of the *Nambidis*.

There is a national understanding between the people of North and South Malabar which to this day remains a standing blot upon the civilization of the country. The women of the country north of the Korapuzhe river, which is the geographical boundary between North and South Malabar, have social restrictions placed upon their free movements. They are not allowed, without prejudice to their social dignity, to cross that river and live in the southern parts. Those who do so are to this day looked upon as social outlaws. This restriction once existed among the southerners also, but is not now binding upon them. It is some consolation to know that the prohibition is confined to the female sex. Even women from the north now are discarding all scruples with regard to crossing over to the south, but not without opposition from the orthodox sects. It is said to have had its origin in the intestine feuds between the rulers of the north and the south in ancient times.

The Nambudri Brahmins of Malabar have all along been an inventive class; and their inventive genius has led them to the discovery of an important ethnological fact. This is nothing less than the origin of the English race.

As is well-known, the war of the Ramayana was fought by armies of monkeys. At the conclusion of the war, the remnants of the victorious army were gathered together in a large ship, to which a tremendously powerful push was given. The ship was, of course, destined for India; but owing to adverse circumstances on the way, it did not reach India. It arrived at an unknown country far away, which was subsequently known by the name of *Blathi*, a corrupt form of *belal ethi* which means 'reached by force.' This *Blathi* is now identified with England. The monkey ship reached this land; and the crew disembarked and peopled it. Their descendants are the English people; and thus long before Darwin or Wallace ever dreamt of Evolution, the Nambudris of Malabar had a similar theory of the origin of at least a part of the human race.

The various superstitious beliefs which are cherished by the people are too many even to enumerate. They are common to all who profess the Hindu faith and are not peculiar to the Nairs. But as they are closely related to the religious thought of the people, it will not be totally irrrelevant in a treatise of this kind, which professes to deal with the Nair social life from various standpoints to mention a few of the many superstitions that corrupt the popular thought and reasoning. By the Nairs, as by all other Hindus, astrology is blindly believed in, and its predictions are closely followed and religiously acted upon. For every household ceremony, auspicious days and auspicious moments have to be selected by means of astrology. This is done by men who are trained in the science. If any person, during the time that an eclipse lasts, happens to run a thorn into any part of his body that amounts to cobra-poisoning. The falling of an eclipse on a particular day is calamitous to any one whose birthday happens to coincide with the day

of the eclipse; and to ward off the evils arising from the happening of an eclipse on one's birthday, offering of *pooja* and other things are made to the gods in the temples. Horoscopy is also blindly clung to. The Nairs are invariably believers in the dangerous doctrine of predestination; and their horoscopes pretend to reveal their future to them with infallible accuracy. Every decent Tarawad preserves the horoscope of every member. The first thing done immediately on the birth of a child is to ascertain the exact moment of its birth for which purpose clepsydras are invariably made use of. The child's horoscope is then cast by professional astrologers, who predict from it the future of the child's life. A man's daily good-luck or ill-luck depends upon the nature of the first thing that he sees on opening his eyes after the previous night's sleep. If a man takes leave of a patient confined to bed, the man is likely to get the disease himself. Taking an oil bath and shaving on prohibited days bring disease, poverty and life-misfortunes upon the man so doing. Taking rice at nights on certain days, such as full moon days, carries similar consequences. The exact comparison of one thing with another tends to destroy or to prejudicially affect the thing with which the second object is compared. This is called *Karinkannidal* (casting evil eye). During the pregnancy of any female member of a Tarawad, neither gold ornaments nor any vessels made of brass or bell-metal are to be given away or lent to a stranger for a whole day and night unless the man who takes them away gives in return for the things taken some metal of a similar kind. When a house is newly built, the presumption is that one member of the family that built it must die. Itching of the palms of the hands and the soles of the feet forebodes the coming in of some money. Polluted things are purified by water

prepared by Brahmins; and in the worst cases of pollution, what is called a *Panchagavyam* is resorted to. This is a mixture of five products of the sacred cow.

I do not pretend in the present chapter to have dealt with the subject in anything like an exhaustive manner. There are hundreds of traditions and superstitions yet remaining to be described. I have simply selected a few in order to illustrate certain features of the present stage of social life in Malabar. We are now in a state of transition. We are passing from a life of unreasoning superstition to one of reason and enlightenment. With the diffusion of western thought in the country, our social emancipation is being quickly accomplished. The ties of custom by which we have hitherto been bound down to the hoary traditions of our forefathers are gradually getting loosened. The superstitions and traditions of which I have written survive chiefly in the interior of the district. To the cultured mind nursed in the lap of modern science, nymphs and fairies and demons are but monstrous unrealities. All

"The intelligible forms of ancient poets
The fair humanities of old religion,
The power, the beauty, and the majesty.
That had their haunts in dale or piny mountain
Or forest by slow stream or pebbly spring
Or chasms and watery depths: all these have vanished.
They live no longer in the faith of reason."

CHAPTER V.

THE MALABAR DRAMA

Like all other Malabar institutions, our drama is of the most primitive type. It assumes various forms of which Krishnattam and Ramanattam are the principal ones. The latter is usually called *Kadhakali* and constitutes our drama proper. I will now take these in order and explain their divers aspects.

But in tracing the genesis of our drama, it is important to notice that it has originated from causes that have helped to produce the same amongst other nations and in other literatures. Just as the "*Mysteries*" or *Miracle Plays* which expound in living embodiments of human characters, the sacred incidents of the Bible, and after them what are known as the *Moralities* have been the germ out of which the subsequent dramatic literature of Europe has developed, our drama has arisen from our desire to exhibit in living shapes the holy stories of our Puranas of which the central figures are Rama and Krishna, both incarnations of Vishnu. This will be noticed from the following accounts of it, collected from the living traditions current amongst us.

Krishhnattam.—Its origin is lost in antiquity. There are traditions current which ascribe that origin to one of the old Zamorins of Calicut. One pious devotee of Sri Krishna, by name Villuvamangalth Swamiar, took his residence close by Krishna in his famous temple at Guruvayur in the suburbs of Chowghaut, offering prayers and leading a most religious and saintly life. The Zamorins of those days were reigning

princes; and the temple at Guruvayur was therefore within their territorial jurisdiction. One of these sovereigns in those by-gone days started on a pilgrimage to this temple. After some days of stay in the place, the king being himself a pious man besought the Swamiar to find him an opportunity of personally witnessing the divine figure. The request was granted and the king was asked to be present one night at a particular spot in the temple, where Krishna was accustomed to be engaged in his boyish pastimes. The king appeared there at the appointed hour and saw the god in all the fresh splendour of his puerile divinity. And being fondly enamoured of the boy-god, he could not restrain himself and there he ran up to him and caught him by the head. Krishna thereupon hurriedly disappeared, and in the confusion of the moment the king was able to pluck a single peacock-feather from his head-dress. This the king preserved and from that time was seized with the idea of using it on Krishna's head-dress and dramatising the Puranic incidents connected with him. The king was himself a man of profound scholarship in Sanskrit and of splendid poetical talents. He thereafter betook himself to the task of composing in Sanskrit a drama in commemoration of the deeds and life of Krishna. The scheme was matured in a few years and the drama was completed, the life-history of Krishna being the main thread, on which the narrative was constructed.

Such is the origin of Krishnattam, which occupies a conspicuous place in the dramatic literature of our country. This drama, unlike the other one, is of a peculiar kind. The characters who appear on the stage indulge in no significant gesture language. The movements of the hands made by the actors are not suggestive of any special meaning. The full drama is sufficient for eight days'

acting, beginning with the birth of Krishna and ending with his lamented death. On the ninth day, the birth-scene is again enacted, the reason being the instinctive popular aversion for leaving the god in his last moments. Only places of sanctity and purity are fit for the performance. The descriptions of the various elements that constitute the other kind of drama will mostly fit in with *Krishnattam* also, except that in the latter, the duration for the acting is theoretically a little over three hours commencing about 10 and closing at about 1 or 1-30, in the evening. It is not to be performed anywhere and everywhere, but only in certain particularized places sanctioned by the Zamorin The charge for a day's performance exclusive of the feeding of the actors, &c., is 64 fanams equivalent to Rs. 18-4-7.

The other kind of drama is what is called *Kadhakali*, formerly known as *Ramanattam*. This celebrates the deeds and history of Rama, another of Vishnu's incarnations. It apparently possesses a secular origin; but one grounded upon the desire to celebrate the story of Lord Rama.

This origin is related thus :—On one occasion, the Raja of Kottayam up in the north sent an embassy to the Zamorin of Calicut requesting him to send over his *Krishnattam* drama to his palace at Kottayam. The request was indignantly refused, and the Kottayam Raja, being himself a Sanskrit scholar and poet, composed the first four pieces in succession such as *Kalyanasougandhikam*, *Baka Vadham*, *Kalakeya Vadham*, and *Krimeera Vadham* which form practically the nucleus about which has gathered the subsequent dramatic literature of our country. Later on, other writers followed suit and in the space of a few years, the number of dramas swelled to fifty-six. Even now the process of dramatic development

in our land is not complete, Each subsequent writer gifted with poetical talents contributes his mite; and, at the present day, the total number cannot be far below seventy.

Before describing in detail the other aspects of this variety of drama, I will give a brief account of a day's performance.

The actors all generally go about from house to house and arrange for the performance. A particular house is first selected and at about 5-30 or so in the evening, what is called the *Keli kayyu* begins, with the systematic but mingled beat of drums *Elathalam* and *Chengala* (two other instruments described later on). This is to herald aloud the intended performance of the drama on that particular night. About 6 P.M., the actors begin to paint their faces. About 8 or 8-30 the lamp is lighted. Only one lamp is used on the occasion. Then what is known as *Thodayam* commences. This consists of songs and the initiation of little boys into the mysteries of stage-performance, with drum-beating, &c. all carried on behind the curtain. Next, the *Vandana slogam, viz.*, some song in praise of some god is sung. After this follows the *Purapad*, or the appearance of the first character. The most important one appears first usually attended with great stir and confusion occasioned by the loud and bold beatings of drums and extra torch lights held in hand on both sides of the actor, by two others. But this character appears not at the beginning always but only at his appointed place in the play. The interval between the *Purapad* and the regular appearance of characters is filled up with *Melappadam, i.e.*, songs, drum-beating, &c., but without any curtain being hung. Immediately after this, begins the regular appearance of the characters of the play.

Such characters may be divided into *Pacha, Kathi, Thadi* (red, black and white) *Kari, Minukku Veshom, Veesa Ezhuthu* and the *female characters.* There are likewise some others such as those with white spots on the actor's face already painted red, and the painting of a clown which is, at best, a curious mixture of every incongruous and absurd element of painting.

I will now proceed to give a descriptive account of these various types of characters of our drama.

1. *Pacha.* (Green painting). The face is painted over with *manola* (a green mixture in certain definite proportions of sulphur and another substance in cocoanut oil). The edges of the eyelids and also the eyebrows are likewise painted with black soot mixed with oil or ghee. Then a small coating of *chotti* is made with a mixture of chunam and rice-flour along the chin and the cheek-bones. The chief characters who appear in Pacha are the five members of the *Pandava* sect, *Indra, Nalan,* the famous king, *Pushkara* his antagonist, *Krishna,* also the King of the *Virata* country, and *Rama, Lakshmana* and a few others.

2. *Kathi.*—First, the face is painted green with *manola* and in the middle a red painting of a peculiar twist and turn called a *Kathi* is made. Outside this and along the borders comes a painting of black. Then again, outside this *manola* is painted along symmetrically with the black painting. Next what is called a *chotti* which is a thick coating with an uneven, wave-like surface made of a combination of chunam and rice-flour, is drawn along. Both these kinds of characters wear crowns made of stones, glass, beetle-shells, silver-knobs, blanket shreds and gilded metal leaf all arranged in set and orderly forms and called *Kesabharam kireetam.* The principal characters of this type are *Ravana,* the famous

Rakshasa king, *Keechakan*, *Narakasuran*, *Krimeeran* and a few others.

3, *Thadi* (beard). This assumes three distinct varieties such as red, white and black, according as the beard put on is made of materials of one or the other of these colors.

The red is named *Chukanna Thadi*. The crown put on is called *Kuttichamaram* and is made of the materials mentioned before. But in this case, the frame is made of wood, with red hangings of thread on the borders. The face is painted with a *red* coating. Then a black line with a curl and turn is drawn. Then small flower-shaped substances made of *Kedesu* or cork are stuck on. Then a rounded knob made of the same material is stuck on the tip of the nose and another on the forehead which is permanently attached to a long piece of cloth tied round the head along the forehead. In the case of some characters, the number of knobs on the forehead is three. A *red* beard of artificial construction is also worn. A *red* coat is worn on the person. The chief characters of this description are *Bali Sugreevan*, and *Angadan* who are monkeys, *Kalakeyan*, *Jerasandhan*, *Narakasuran*, the major, and a few others with slight deviations from the established methods of face-painting and adorning. Amongst Rakshasas all reigning kings may have *Kathi* and all others, *Thadi*.

The *white one* is called *Vellathadi*. In this case also first comes the red painting on the face. Then on it one of black soot mixed with some oily substance. A long *white* artifiicial beard is worn, as also a *chotti* as before described. A *white* coat with white hangings all over is worn on the person. A knob in the middle of the forehead and the tip of the nose is also put on. *Hanuman*, *Vividen*, *Nandikesaran* all belong to this type of characters. Then inferior monkeys are of various forms with different monkey-faces.

The Black one is styled the *Karuthathadi*. A black painting is given to the face and also a red one. Then a *Chotti* as described before is made along the chin and cheek bones; also flower-shaped substances made of cork materials are stuck thereon. But there are some without this item A *black* artificial beard is worn together with a black head-dress. The coat worn is made of *black*-tinted cloth but without the hangings as in the case of the red and white *Thadis*. In the case of all *Thadis*, the eyes are painted black. *Kattalan*, *Kali* and *Neelan*, are the chief of this variety.

4. *Kari*:—The face is colored with a black paint, and on each of the two cheeks, a crescent-shaped drawing is inscribed. On the forehead is put a mark made of white *manola* and red paint. The edges of the eyelids and also the eyebrows are painted white and *Chotti* is also drawn. A *black* dress, *black* coat and long breasts and two large prominent artificial dog-teeth are put on. This is common to all *Thadis* likewise. The dress down the waist is a folded one with black cloth; and small branches of trees or plants held in hand together complete the habiliment of this type of characters.

5. *Minikku Veshams* have a head-dress tapering upwards and ending in a bunch or knob. The face is smeared over with white *manola* paint. The eyes and eyebrows are painted black. A long magnificent white beard is worn. A piece of printed cloth is also put on round the waist. There is no coat used, but there are brummagem jewellery used. Brahmins and all Rishis belong to this class.

6. *Veesa Ezhuthu*.—The face is painted with white manola, and the eyes and eyebrows and beard are also coated with a black paint. In this case, the beard is only drawn with the paint and no artificial beard is utilized. All carpenters and *Madolghadan* are of this type.

7. *Female* characters differ in different dramas: but all of them appear in female dress.

The dress from down the waist is the same for all *Theppu Veshams; viz.*, trousers and printed cloths. Long silver nails are worn on the fingers by all except female characters.

A singular variety in our dramatic performances consists in what is styled a *Nanam*. In some plays, there are incidents dramatized which relate to some most inhuman and unchivalrous acts such as chopping off the breasts and nose of females, committed by persons of position and influence. In such cases, the plays merely make mention of such cruel deeds; and ordinarily, they are represented on the stage only in theory, and the whole thing is allowed to pass off smoothly. But on particular occasions, if people are so minded, they arrange for this *Nanam* in which the actor representing the poor, victimized woman is dressed up in a nose and breasts, such as could easily be chopped off; so that the actual deed is in practice represented on the stage. This is done in the following manner. A large quantity of rice-flour and turmeric powder are mixed and boiled and completely reddened with the addition of chunam. This is mixed up with the flowers of the areca-branch. Then a long chain is made of tender cocoanut-leaves so as to resemble the human intestines and is enveloped in a piece of cloth. Then a pair of human breasts are made of the bark or film of the areca-branch and are attached to the chest of the actor. On this, the said artificial chain is left hanging. An artificial nose is then made of the same substance and is placed on the nose of the actor, and on this, pieces of rags are also suspended. The leaf-chain, and breasts and nose thus made are all dipped in the red liquid mixture and are given an appearance of blood-smearing. These are worn

on the person of the actor who is already smeared all over with the red mixture. Thus he is given an air such as would indicate the actual and physical commission of some terrific process of mutilation on his person. The actor appears on the stage from the front side with big torch-lights on both sides held in hand by two men, and supported by two others who help him from imminent prostration on the ground. The whole scene is an extremely interesting one ; though its terror-striking appearance would seem, for a time, to mar the mirth and solemnity of the occasion. The scene closes, and additional presents are given to this actor for all his troubles, at the close of the performance.

The Malabar drama is an itinerant institution carried on by a number of persons. The *lamps* used on the occasions are constructed purely after native fashion out of bell-metal materials. They are filled with oil and a number of big torches made of old torn cotton cloths tightly rolled up on a small rod and dipped in oil are lighted and placed in it thus giving increased light. This is to be furnished by those who get the acting done. The *curtain* is usually some large and thick piece of cloth or pieces stitched together into one large cloth, inscribed with the figures of some animals or gods or the like. On two ends of this cloth, two small but heavy balls of cloth are left hanging. These are held on the stage by two men at the commencement of the drama as well as on the appearance of every character. Another square curtain with hangings on the borders is suspended horizontally from over the heads of the actors on the appearance of every important character. Sometimes, conch-shells are blown in order to increase the solemnity of the occasion. The *seats* used on the stage by the actors consist of mortars turned upside

down ; and forest scenes are represented by big branches of trees stuck on the ground near the stage. The *stage* is not, as in European dramas, a raised platform or dais; but the bare ground in front of the spectators cleared and wetted with water or dug up and beaten down so as to prevent dust flying about to the nuisance of the spectators. The latter seat themselves on the ground, and on mats they themselves bring with them: and sometimes chairs and other seats are supplied by the house-owner, but not generally. The main *instruments* of the drama are drums of two kinds ; one beaten with the fingers of the hands and called a *Muddalum* and the other beaten with drum-sticks and called a *Chenda*. The former are of two kinds ; the large one and the small one. *Chengala* is another of these instruments. It is a small thick circular instrument with one surface slightly bulging out and made of bell-metal, to which a small cord is attached through two holes drilled near the circumference. This is held on the thumb of the left hand by the cord tied together ; and the convex surface is struck in a certain rhythmic order with a small stick held in the right hand. There is also another instrument called an *Elathalam* which consists of two small thick circular pieces of bell-metal instruments each with a protrusion in the middle to each of which is attached a small strong cord through a hole bored in that middle portion. Each of these is held by the cord in each of the hands and the two are forcibly struck against each other in a certain well-defined order. These instruments and the drums are so beaten as to produce a ringing rhythmic sound fitting in with the music of the singers. A senior singer called *Ponnani* and a junior one called a *Sankidi* do all the singing business. There are invariably five boxes of deal-wood set apart

for particular items of the paraphernalia of the drama; such as

1. *Uduthukettupetti*, for keeping all the dress from the waist downwards.
2. *Kireetapetti*, for keeping the head-dress.
3. *Koppupetti*, for dress, ornaments, &c.
4. *Vellipetti*, for the silver ornaments.
5. *Chandipetti*, for miscellaneous articles such as the various paints, &c.

The drums &c., are all tied up into one big bundle.

The least number of persons required for a performance is 30, including 12 actors, 4 singers both junior and senior, 4 drummers of the two kinds of drums, two chottikars or men whose function is to paint the chotti described before, and 6 box-carriers, 1 washerman and a Brahmin to serve as a cook. There are also some weapons and instruments in requisition; such as a wooden instrument called a *Chakkram*, swords, clubs, bows and arrows, also a plough in some cases, a conch-shell, a curtain, an *Alavattam* or a kind of circular instrument with peacock feathers stuck on the circumference and some other common embellishments on a frame, with a wooden handle. Different varieties of faces are also to be in store to exhibit different kinds of faces.

In some plays, what is called a *Poli* is instituted by those at whose expense the play is acted. In the middle of a performance about midnight or so, the performance is suspended for a while, and the poli begins; which consists in sums of money subscribed by the invited section of the spectators. This money goes to those who get the play acted on the particular night. On such occasions, some one of the actors dresses himself in a clown's attire, makes his appearance on the stage and intensely amuses the audience with his jokes and funs. He receives a present of a few annas,

usually four, and goes his own way. On rare occasions when some specialist actor displays his special skill in the performance, some of the spectators make extra presents to him in the shape of money or grand clothes, and for still more extraordinary display of dramatic skill, what we know of as a *Veerasrinkala*, a golden bracelet of a chain-shaped pattern with a fastening in one place and having a few rupees' weight. The usual charge for a day's performance is Rs. 10, and meals for the day provided for all engaged in the drama. The cost of the materials of a drama is about Rs. 400. The plays are generally acted inside a temporary small square shed made with four poles stuck on the ground at equal distances on which small bamboo beams are arranged. The roof is covered with thatching made of cocoanut-leaves. The four sides are left open.

Our drama is altogether a dumb-show in which the actors never utter a word but do everything by signs and gestures. All the music is done by the singers. The actors come on the stage silently and indulge in significant gestures corresponding to the subject-matter of the part sung. There are altogether sixty-four of these gestures to express human ideas; and any deficiency is made up by combinations of these sixty-four gestures. In some parts of the play, the gestures are to be accompanied with significant facial distortions which require great skill and cleverness. Changes of thought and feeling such as anger, sorrow, joy &c., in the minds of persons represented by particular actors should be exhibited by the latter so very naturally and unaffectedly as to be considered actual changes taking place in the mind of such persons whom the actors represent. Herein consists most of the skill and expertness of the actors. The high caste people of Malabar have, from their cradle, been taught to believe in the sacred genuineness of the Puranic

incidents; and those who act the part of those old worthies of our Puranas are held in great admiration and respect by these zealots. It is agreeably pleasant to observe certain zealous admirers of these dumb-shows gazing in rapturous admiration at the skill and cleverness of some specialist actor who has acquired renown in the dramatic art. They would fain forego every wordly blessing for the enjoyment of its æsthetic pleasures.

Our dumb-show, from our national standpoint, embraces almost all that would please the human senses. The fond musician with his special gifts of musical talents can cheerfully enjoy the pleasures of our native airs with their

> "Many a winding bout
> Of linked sweetness long drawn out".

The rough drummer can delightfully revel in the pauses and rhythm of drum-beating. The expert in gesture language sees in the gestures of the specialist actor that inherent element of pleasure and of amusement which requires his special eye to detect and his special mind to enjoy. He can inwardly perceive and feel the close natural resemblance between the feigned exhibition of the diverse feelings on the stage by such actor and the actual birth of impulses in the breast of him whom he represents in the play. The untutored boor who, though unable to understand and appreciate the significance of the acting and enjoy the pleasures attending it, is nevertheless stirred up into energy on the appearance of some ferocious characters whose loud cries and stentorian depth of voice are heard at great distances and distinct from the deafening beat of drums, music and other accompaniments of the drama. But all the same, our drama requires to be purged of those obscene elements which, by popular suffrage and the sanction of ages, are still retained in the

form of kissing and embracing by the characters on the public stage where figure amongst the spectators the modest forms of the fair sex. And we fervently hope that this defect which is perceivable only when looked at through the glasses of modern refinement will soon be remedied and removed and the old and interesting institution preserved in a new, refined and purified form.

CHAPTER VI.

THE ONAM FESTIVAL

This important Malabar Festival is in commemoration of the reign of Mahabali which is believed to have been one uninterrupted period of peace, plenty and prosperity; and, in fact, the golden age of our national history. Theft, robbery, murder and other crimes were altogether unknown as may be seen from the following couplet:—

"Maveli nadathu vazhum kalam
Kallakkedilla kalavu milla,"

which may be freely translated as follows:—

"When Mahabali ruled the land
There was no theft nor dread of thiefs."

The national calm that prevailed was not disturbed by any acts of cruelty or oppression. The sanctity of contracts was fully realized. Honesty of purpose and probity of character were the dominant guides to every man's actions. In short, men in those days lived in what has been called "a state of nature." This reign of nature was brought to a close by Vamana, the fifth incarnation of Vishnu, one of the members of our Divine Trinity. Mahabali was an Asura king against whom and against whose prosperous reign the Devas entertained the deepest class-hatred and jealousy. With the object of putting an end to Mahabali's reign, the Devas repaired to Vishnu's presence and importuned him to adopt some means to cripple the increasing prosperity of Mahabali. Vishnu readily acceded to the request and appeared as Vamana

unto the king in all "the glory and freshness of his youth." The king was so madly enamoured of this "gilded youth," that he resolved to welcome him at any cost. He asked the youth what he wanted; to which the boy replied that he wanted nothing more than three feet of earth. The demand was at once conceded; when the boy immediately assumed a gigantic figure, and with his huge feet began to measure the earth. It was then found that the whole of the land measured less than three feet; and for the rest of the proferred earth, Vamana trod upon Mahabali's head and pushed him down to the infernal regions. But the popular outcry consequent upon Mahabali's deposition was so great that the ex-ruler was eventually allowed to return to the earth once a year. The period of his visit was fixed for the Malayalam month of Chingam corresponding to about August or September; and his stay in the country, short though it is, has ever since been celebrated as a grand national occasion which is now identified with the Onam Festivals. It is said that during the reign of Mahabali, the whole year round was marked by pomp and revelry such as prevail during the short period of the Onam. And the Onam festival forms the period during which Mahabali is supposed to re-visit the earth to see how the country prospers in his absence.

The festival lasts according to local variations for four, five or six days during which time, feasting and games, mirth and jollity, prevail. The festival opens practically ten days before the Thiruvonam day when every family makes a point of beginning to keep the houses extra clean. A portion of the yard around the house and inside it is cleansed every morning with cow-dung water and elegantly beautified with the figures of certain birds and animals, made of flowers of varied colors strewn carefully in peculiar artistic

fashions; so that mornings look exceedingly bright and cheerful. On the opening day, there is a small element of festivity universally indulged in. In some places, the Onam begins two or three days before the Thiruvonum day. But strictly speaking, it commences only on the Thiruvonum day. The opening of the festival is marked by the distribution of clothes in the shape of presents by the heads of every respectable Tarawad to the juniors and immediate relatives as well as to servants and workmen. The junior members also sometimes give presents to their relatives and hangers-on, but not to such an extent as in the case of Karanavans or heads of families. The people enjoy the merriment and revelry. They go about in the finest attire and in the neatest possible fashion. Images made of sticky clay of peculiar shapes with flower-branches especially of the holy Basa stuck on the tops, are fashioned and kept in prominent places which are decorated with lines tastefully drawn along and about with water mixed with rice-flour and sanctified with a coating of cow-dung water, both inside and outside the house; and offerings of pooja are made to them both morning and evening by some one before the inmates begin to take their meals. This continues every day, right up to the close of the festival. These images are called *Thrikkakkare Appan*, and they are introduced into the house on the day previous to the Thiruvonam day. After the dedication of these images, a concourse of people band themselves together and raise a peculiar rhythmic shouting cry, which practically proclaims the approach of Onam. The feasting all along is on a very grand scale; the essential element in it is Ninthrapazhom or *banana*, a plantain fruit almost indigenous to Malabar. They are taken and cut in twos and threes, and boiled in water and are eaten along with the various meals; the

intervals between which also being sometimes closed up by fresh editions of plantain-eating. Both male and female members of the family sit together apart at meals. By mid-day, the principal meal is over and then each one goes his own way to participate in the out-door merry-making. Field games such as foot-ball matches, personal combats, games of chess, dice and cards, and dancing by females, and music parties, constitute the leading enjoyment from morning till evening. Foot-ball matches are different in detail from the corresponding European ones. A small stick is planted at a fixed spot, and people, especially young lusty men, resolve themselves into two rival camps and open the match. One party stands at the post, while the other stands a little away from it. The ball, which is usually made of coir rope, is propelled amain with the palm of the hand towards the rival party who furiously scramble for it vying with eaeh other to catch it and stop its onward career. This done, one of the members takes it in hand and, aiming at the post, throws the ball in its direction. If the ball hits the post, or if any one member of the hostile rank catches the ball in its progress up through the air, but not when it has once touched the ground, then that particular player's turn is over. Then another man takes up the play and continues it; and when all the members of the one party have had each his turn, then the rival section begins the play exactly in the same manner and under the same rules as the previous section. The process is continued time after time, and then the whole lot of them together declare the issue of the match.

Combats are of two kinds, viz., those that are undertaken singly and those held in batches. In the first, the people of one locality divide themselves into two batches. When the match is opened, the leader of one group sends forth one trained pugilist who paces along

the intervening stretch of ground between the two groups shaking hands and challenging to meet in fair combat any one from the opposite camp. A little while after, some one from the other party takes up the gauntlet and then, after a few preliminary manœuvres, the combat is begun. Every privilege and facility of a fair nature is afforded to the two combatants. The issue of the fight is watched with eager concern by all interested spectators and the successful man is then deluged with presents of money and clothes by the rich and generous amongst the members. This process is then continued for sometime till the close of the day. The next kind goes by the name of *Attakalam*. This is essentially a boyish pastime, though adults also at times take part in it. A large circle is drawn on the plain sand floor and people are selected for each of the two sections from amongst the assemblage. One section is then placed in a collective body inside the circle, while the other stands around the outside. The latter then try, with of course as little personal injury to themselves as possible, to strike at, and bring outside, the former who are inside, each by each. In the interval between one outsider getting inside and touching the body of any one amongst the inside group, the latter are allowed to beat and worry the antagonist. But the moment he touches the person of the inside man, he obtains complete immunity from violence at the hands of the rest of the inside batch. But the person who is caught is at liberty to strike him and struggle to prevent his being driven out. If he gets turned out, then he is no more to remain inside ; and when the whole of the inside section are thus driven out, the first batch has finished its turn and is then followed up by the other batch ; and if any body is left inside who cannot be driven out, his party is declared successful. Sometimes, presents are given to the

winners as tokens of appreciation of their training and strength.

A kind of peculiar bow, formed of a strong and slightly elastic wood with a small cord made of bamboo materials and attached to both ends of the bow by means of two knobs, which, when played on by means of a small stick, produces a very dulcet musical tone, is the familiar plaything for children. Sometimes they join together and organize a sort of bow-party ; and the pastime interests them deeply.

The only other prominent item of enjoyment is dancing by young maidens. A number of these join together in a circular row at a pre-arranged spot and begin the dancing. The airs are many and varied. Some of them are isolated ones composed in pure Malayalam touching some specialized topic ; while there are some other and more dignified ones extracted from the dramatic litarature of the country. Now standing in a ring without touching each other, one member thereof opens the ball by reciting one couplet from one of these songs. She is then caught up by others in equally melodious and profuse strains. Then she sings the next couplet and is then followed up by the rest of the party collectively, and so on, until the whole song is exhausted. Then another girl begins with another song which is similarly ended and so on the process goes. Thus the whole surrounding atmosphere of many a leading household is filled by the vociferous yet dulcet melody of charming choirs of lady singers adding to the jollity and attractiveness of the occasion all round.

Thus closes the Onam festival. On the last day, the aforesaid clayey images are removed in the evening for which an auspicious day is selected, till which the feasting and games are to continue, and the removal is symbolized by rhythmic shouting similar to that which

marked it at the inauguration. The close of the festival is awaited with anxious solicitude by the people who, when taking away these images on the closing day, do so with special requests to them to come back again the next year.

Then there is the tail-end of the Onam called *Pathinaram makam*. It comes off exactly on the sixteenth day from the Thiruvonam day when also the festivities of the Onam are indulged in to much the same extent as before.

CHAPTER VII.

THE VISHU FESTIVAL

Vishu, like the Onam and the Thiruvathira Festivals, is a remarkable event amongst us. Its duration is limited to one day. The 1st of Medom (some day in April) is the unchangeable day on which it falls. Its origin is almost hopelessly obscured by time. It is practically the Astronomical New Year's Day and has many aspects in common with what is known as the *Hoolie*. This was one of the periods when in olden days the subjects of ruling princes or authorities in Malabar under whom their lots were cast, were expected to bring their New Year's offerings to such princes. Failure to comply with the said customary and time-consecrated demands was visited with royal displeasure resulting in manifold varieties of oppression. The British Government finding this was a great burden pressing rather heavily upon the people, obtained, as far back as 1790, a binding promise from those Native Princes that such exactions of presents from the people should be discontinued thereafter. Consequently, it is now shorn of much of its ancient sanctity and splendour. But suggestive survivals of the same are still to be found in the presents (explained further on) which tenants and dependants bring to leading families on the day previous to the Vishu, called Sankramam, and in some places on the morning of the Vishu day. But such presents are no longer compulsory in nature, but only permissive with no enforceable penalty attaching to them.

Being thus the commencement of a New Year, native superstition surrounds it with a peculiar solemn importance. It is believed that a man's whole prosperity in life depends upon the nature, auspicious or otherwise, of the first things that he happens to fix his eyes upon on this particular morning. According to Nair and even general Hindu Mythology, there are certain objects which possess an inherent inauspicious character. For instance, ashes, firewood, oil and a lot of similar objects are inauspicious ones which will render him who chances to notice them first fare badly in life for the whole year, and their obnoxious effects will be removed only on his seeing holy things, such as, reigning princes, oxen, cows, gold and such-like ones on the morning of the next New Year. Whereas, wholesome and favourable consequences can be produced by the sight of auspicious objects like those just enumerated. The effects of the sight of these various materials are said to apply even to the attainment of objects by a man starting on a special errand who happens for the first time to look at them after starting. However, with this view, almost every family religiously takes care to prepare the most sight-worthy objects on the New Year morning. Therefore, on the previous night, they prepare what is known, in native phraseology, as a *kani*. A small circular bell-metal vessel is taken and some holy objects are systematically arranged inside it. A Grandha or old book made of palmyra leaves, a gold ornament, a new-washed cloth, some "unprofitably gay" flowers of the *konna* tree, a measure of rice, a so-called looking-glass made of bell-metal, and a few other things, are all tastefully arranged in the vessel and placed in a prominent room inside the house. On either side of this vessel, two brass or bell-metal lamps filled with cocoanut oil "clear as diamond sparks" are kept intensely burning and

a small plank of wood or some other seat is placed in front of it. At about 5 o'clock in the morning of the day, some one who has got up first wakes up the inmates, both male and female, of the house and takes them blindfolded so that they may not gaze at anything else, to the seat near the Kani. The members are seated one after another facing the *Kani* and are then and not till then asked to open their eyes and carefully look at this Kani. Then each is made to look at some venerable, old grey-haired member of the house or sometimes a stranger even. This over, the little playful urchins of the house begin to fire small crackers which they have bought and stored for the occasion. The Kani is then taken round the place from house to house for the benefit of the poor families, which cannot afford to prepare such a costly adornment. With the close of the carelessly confused noise of the crackers, the morning breaks and preparations are begun for the morning meal. This meal is in some parts confined to rice-kanji with a grand appendage of other eatable substances, and in others to ordinary rice and its accompaniments, but in either case on grand scales.

Immediately the day dawns, the heads of the families give to almost all the junior members and servants of the household and to wives and children, money-presents varying from 4 as. to a rupee or two. Children preserve these presents to serve as their pocket money. In the more numerically large families, similar presents are also made by the heads of particular branches of the same family to their juniors, children, wives and servants. These presents are intended to be the forerunners of incomes to them more splendid all the year round.

But one other item connected with the festival deserves mention. On the evening of the previous day, about four or five o'clock, most well-to-do families distribute paddy or rice,

as the case may be, in varying quantities with some other accessories to the family-workmen, whether they live on the family-estates or not. In return for this, these labourers bring with them for presentation the fruits of their own labours such as vegetables of divers sorts, cocoanut oil, jaggery, plantains, pumpkins, cucumbers, brinjals &c., in ways such as their respective circumstances might permit.

With the close of the noon-meal, the festival practically concludes, and nothing remains of it for the next day or for the same evening, for that matter. In some families, after the noon-meals are over, dancing and games of various kinds are carried on, which contribute to the enhancement of the pleasantries incidental to the festival. As on other prominent occasions, card-playing and other games are also resorted to. However, these enjoyments are only of an ephemeral character lasting for only a few hours or at most a day.

LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC

CHAPTER VIII

THE THIRUVATHIRA FESTIVAL

Thiruvathira is one of the three great national occasions of Malabar. It generally comes off in the Malayalam month of Dhanu (December or January) on the day called the Thiruvathira day. It is essentially a festival in which females are almost exclusively concerned and lasts for but a single day. It has got behind it a traditional antiquity stretching back to times almost out of mind. The popular conception of it is that it is in commemoration of the death of Kamadevan, the Cupid of our national mythology. As recorded in the old Puranas, Kamadevan was destroyed in the burning fire of the third eye of Siva, one of the chief members of our Divine Trinity. Hence, he is now supposed as having only an ideal or rather spiritual existence, and thus he exerts a powerful influence upon the lower passions of human nature. The memory of this unhappy tragedy is still kept alive amongst us, particularly the female section, by means of the annual celebration of this important festival. About a week before the day, the festival practically opens. At about 4 in the morning, every young female member of Nair families with pretensions to decency, gets out of her bed and takes her bath in a tank. Usually, a fairly large number of these young ladies collect themselves in the tank for the purpose. Then all or almost all of these plunge in the water and begin to take part in the singing that is presently to follow. One of these then leads off by means of a peculiar rhythmic song chiefly pertaining to Cupid. This singing is simultaneously accompanied by a curious sound produced with her hand on the surface portion of the water. The

palm of the left hand is closed and kept immediately underneath the surface of the water. Then the palm of the other is forcibly brought down in a slanting direction and struck against its surface. So that the water is completely ruffled and is splashed in all directions producing a loud deep noise. This process is continuously prolonged together with the singing. One stanza is now over along with the sound, and then the leader stops awhile for the others to follow her in her wake. This being likewise over, she caps her first stanza, with another at the same time beating on the water and so on until the conclusion of the song. Then all of them make a long pause and then begin another. The process goes on until the peep of dawn when they rub themselves dry and come home to dress themselves in the neatest and grandest possible attire. They also darken the fringes of their eyelids with a sticky preparation of soot mixed up with a little oil or ghee ; and sometimes with a superficial coating of antimony powder. They also wear white, black, or red marks lower down the middle of their foreheads close to the part where the two eyebrows near one another. They also chew betel and thus redden their mouths and lips. Then they proceed to the enjoyment of another prominent item of pleasure, *viz.*, swinging to and fro, on what is usually known as an Uzhinjal. A long bamboo piece is taken and rent asunder from the root end of it leaving the other end whole and untouched. Then two holes are bored, one on the cut end of each one of the two parts into which the bamboo is split. Now another but a small piece of the same material about a yard in length is divided along the grain into two equal parts. One of these is taken and its both ends are cut into points which are thrust into the two holes of the long bamboo pieces spoken of before. This is securely nailed and strongly attached to the ends

of the two parts into which the long bamboo is split; which is then hung by means of a very tight strong rope to a strong horizontal branch of a neighbouring tree. Then the player seats herself on the small piece attached between the split portions which are firmly held by her two hands and then the whole thing is propelled amain by some one from behind. These ladies especially derive immense pleasure from this process of swinging blackwards and forwards, sometimes very wide apart so as to reach the other and higher branches of the tree. Nevertheless, accidents are few and far between. This as well as the songs and early bath all close on the festival day when still greater care and scrupulousness are bestowed upon the various elements of enjoyments.

On the festival day after the morning bath is over, they take a light meal, and in the noon, the family-dinner is voraciously attacked; the essential and almost universal ingredients of which being ordinary ripe plantain fruits and a delicious preparation of arrow-root powder purified and mixed with jaggery or sugar and also cocoanut. Then till evening, dancing and merry-making are ceaselessly indulged in.

The husband population are inexcusably required to be present in the wives' houses before evening as they are bound to do on the Onam and Vishu occasions; failure to do which is looked upon as a step or rather the first step on the part of the defaulting husband towards a final separation or divorce from the wife. Despite the rigour of the bleak December season during which commonly the festival falls, heightened inevitably by the constant blowing of the cold east wind upon their moistened frames, these lusty maidens derive considerable pleasure from their early baths and their frolics in water. The biting cold of the season which makes their persons shiver and quiver like aspen-leaves

before the breeze, becomes to them in the midst of all their ecstatic frolics an additional source of pleasure. In short, all these merely tend to brace them up to an extent the like of which they can scarcely find anywhere-else. That at this stated season of the year, the morning hours are invariably filled with the melodious warblings of certain indigenous birds diversified by the sweet cheering songs of our country maidens and constantly disturbed by the rough crowing of the domestic cock; all of which drag their pleasing length along until the morning dawns upon them and bathes them in the crimson effulgence of the orb of day, driving off the country's face the mist of night which enveloped them in its hazy cover; thus forming the signal for the party to retire to their accustomed abodes for the day's festivities.

The two items described above, *viz.*, the swinging process and the beating on the water have each its own distinctive significance. The former typifies the attempt which these maidens make in order to hang themselves on these instruments and destroy their lives in consequence of the lamented demise of their sexual deity, Kamadevan. It is but natural that depth of sorrow will lead men to extreme courses of action. The beating on the water symbolizes their beating their chests in expression of their deep-felt sorrow caused by their Cupid's death. Such in brief is the description of a Nair festival which plays a conspicuous part in the social history of Malabar. Naturally enough, while within the Christian fold, the festive pleasantry and mirth of the Christmas season are going their jolly round, within the limited circle of the Nair society, a mournful occasion, which time has completely altered into one of mirth, constitutes one of the best enjoyments of our national life.

CHAPTER IX.

FEUDALISM IN MALABAR

It is an undeniable fact that Malabar has once, in the long period of its chequered history, passed through the confusion of Feudalism; survivals of which remain, though in hazy indistinct forms, down to this day. The *causes*, which appear to have contributed to the origin and development of Feudality upon our native soil and the principal *agencies* that have worked to invest it with shape and form, were much the same that they were in other quarters of the world that have been caught up by the great feudal wave. *Benefices* and *Commendation* were passed into their service by the people as a protection from the dangerous commotions of the times, and this fact goes to sufficiently account for the singular nature of our land tenures and the existence of big landlords in the country. In those troublous times, the whole country was distracted by inter-tribal wars and feudal commotions, the stronger preying upon the weaker, and, in many cases, gradually absorbing him. Then people began to place their landed estates in the hands of the more powerful men; some to receive them back again under subservient tenures, in return for which the former promised to the latter immunity from the imminent dangers of the times; while others placed themselves and all their property under stronger men's protection and become practically vassals liable to be called out for active service when needed. But it is important to notice that our Feudalism bears closer resemblance to the coresponding

continental institution of the thirteenth and the fourteenth centuries than to the same introduced into England by the Conqueror, in that the various petty feudal chieftains were free, independent rulers capable of taking up arms against their feudal head, as we find from QUENTIN DURWARD the Duke of Burgundy setting at defiance the feudal authority of his supreme lord, the King of France.

It will be necessary, in dealing with the subject, to glance, for a moment, at the legendary period of Malabar history so as to clearly trace its gradual yet ceaseless evolution from the times when Parasu Rama miraculously reclaimed it from the sea. This traditional period of Parasu Rama's connection with the country was, in turn, followed for long centuries by a Brahmin theocratical Government. As is well-known from the recorded traditions of the Puranas, after the reclamation of the country, Parasu Rama made a gift of it to the Brahmins in expiation for his sin in exterminating the Kshatriya race, twenty-one times. Hence the land became, even as at this day, a Brahmin country dominated by a Brahmin aristocracy.

Then this Brahmin Theocracy was, for a considerable period, superseded by the reign of the Viceroys of the Pandyan kings as Presidents of Brahmin Republics. Long after, one of these Viceregal Presidents overcome by lust of independent power, constituted himself independent of his Pandyan surzerain and of his Brahmin councillors, and eventually set up a dynasty of his own in Keralam. Then we come to the dawn of authentic history. At this period, Malabar was ruled by a line of Princes called Perumals who, had their capital at Talicotta near the modern Cranganore. The last of the Perumals became a convert to the Mahomedan faith and embarked for Mecca abdicating his throne and dividing his kingdom amongst his dependents and

relatives. This was in A. D. 825. From this year dates the commencement of the present Malayalam era.

At this time, the land of Keralam or Malabar was divided into seventeen states ruled by independent princes. The government of these times was mostly on feudal lines. The Rajah of Cochin, the Zamorin of Calicut and other influential royalties of the land were the recognized feudal heads thereof. Mr. Wigram says:—"From the earliest times, perhaps before the Aryan migration, there appears to have been a complete military organisation among the Sudras of Malabar. The unit was the *Deshom* presided over by the *Desavali*. A number of Deshoms constitute a *nad* presided over by a *Naduvali* (or Naduvazhi) or local chieftain who was again subject to the Rajah". "The mass of the country called Malabar Proper is divided into a multitude of petty kingdoms or chiefships" says Mr. Grose in his VOYAGE OF THE EAST INDIES. Even at the present day, there are to be met with in the country certain families with traditions such as Ayyayira Prabhu (chief of 5,000 men) and Pathinayira Prabhu (chief of 10,000 men) and many *Naduvazhi* Nayars or rulers of *nad* or country who still possess distinctive rights and privileges over the other members of the Nair sects. They still maintain a fossilized social prominence. They are recognized as belonging to the highest strata of Nair society and are entitled to some social precedence on important festive occasions. They are mostly jenmies, as may be noticed from the fact that they still retain jenm right over lands though in fearfully encumbered conditions. Some of them are entitled to retinues carrying swords and shields as emblems of a by-gone authority. They are usually addressed not as mere *Nairs*; but by such honorific terms as *Angunnu*. According to Mr. Groeme, a chief was not considered a Naduvali who had not

at least a hundred Nairs attached to him. Any number below that ranked a person in the category of a Desavali or ruler of a Deshom. As there were no taxes in those days, each of the chiefs from the Rajah down to the Desavali, possessed demesne lands for their support, which were either cultivated by themselves through their slaves or leased to *Kudians* or tenants. Our mordern slave classes found in such comparative abundance in the country are the veritable descendants of the soil serfs through whom cultivation in feudal days was carried on.

Mr. Logan has recorded the following incidents of our old feudal times in his MANUAL OF MALABAR wherefrom they are taken almost *verbatim* :—

1. The chieftain levied customs duties on *imports*, *exports* and *transports*.

2. He had a recognized *right* to usurp the *estates* of his decaying neighbouring chiefs. "In fact, the doctrine of the survival of the fittest was carried into practical politics in Malabar to a great extent."

3, He had the right to force them by violence, if necessary, to contribute supplies on emergencies.

4. Fines of sorts were levied from subjects; and when they died, they had their successors, particularly those who held offices or rights over land to contribute something in order to ensure recognition of their rights to succeed to the deceased's estate or office.

5. When a man died without heirs, the chieftain took his property.

6. No man could adopt an heir without the chief's consent.

7. Presents of congratulation or condolence were always sent to the chieftain on occasions of weddings, funerals, births, openings of new palaces, of accession

to the throne and on the occurrence of numerous other domestic and public events.

8. Leud, adulterous women were made over to the chiefs with a premium by the other members of their families in order that they might be taken care of; and the chiefs (or Zamorins at any rate), used in turn to sell the women to foreign merchants, thus making a double profit out of them.

9. No one might quest for gold without payment of a royalty. Mr. Dillon in his EAST INDIES gives a detailed account of this.

10. Under various denominations, fees for protection were levied from dependants and strangers; and the levying of such fees from strangers was doubtless one of the obstacles which prevented Fa Hian, the Chinese traveller, from penetrating into South India. He wrote:—Those who desired to proceed thither should first pay a certain sum of money to the king of the country, who will then appoint people to accompany them and show them the way."

11. Ships which came ashore were annexed by the chieftain of the locality. A still more piratical custom was observed in ancient times. Marco Polo wrote respecting the kingdom of Eli:—"And you must know that if any ship enters their estuary, and anchors there, having been bound for some other port, they seize her and plunder the cargo. For they say you were bound for somewhere else, and it is God Who has sent you hither to us, so we have a right to all your goods;··· and they think it no sin to act thus. And this naughty custom prevails all over those provinces of India, to wit, that if a ship be driven by stress of weather into some other port than that to which it was bound, it is

sure to be plundered. But if a ship come bound originally to the place, they receive it with all honour and give it due protection. (Yule's Marco Polo II.374.) This custom of taking ships and cargoes wrecked on the coast lasted down to recent times; for the English factors in Tellichery entered into engagements with three of the country powers for exempting English vessels from such seizure.

12. The chieftains held a monopoly of certain animals produced or captured in their domains.

(*a*) *Cows* having an abnormal number of dugs.

(*b*) Cattle that had killed a human being or any animals. They were called red-horns.

(*c*) Cattle born with a white speck near the corner of the eye.

(*d*) Buffaloes with white tips to their nails.

(e) Wild elephants caught in pitfalls.

(*g*) The tails and skins of all tigers similarly slain.

(*h*) Wild hogs that had fallen into wells—an occurrence which must have been frequent to judge by the wide area in which this right of the chieftain's was recognized—all these were their perquisites of office.

13. The chieftain's many sources of revenue are given by Mr. Grœme, in his report as special Commissioner for Malabar (1818-1822). One of these may be briefly noticed. In cases of offence given by one man to another, a duel fight is arranged and fought between the two rival parties; and the chieftain is made the umpire. A sum of one thousand *fanoms* is given as stake or battle wager. These sums went to the chieftain and formed one main source of his revenue. The fighting men may be the champions

of each party and not always necessarily the principals in the quarrel.

These all indicate that the great bulk of the people were in those days ruled by chieftains in practically independent bodies, the chieftains, in their turn, owing allegiance to their feudal lords. The Populi were to be at the call of these chieftains who, in turn, were responsible subordiniates of the supreme lord. Such was briefly the military organization of the country in ancient days. "The Nairs were in ancient times the militia of the country and held their lands on military tenure liable to be called out at any time for active service. The Rajah of Cochin was the head of this militia in his own country, and under him were (Namboorie?) commandants. When each was able to bear arms, he presented the Rajah with a nuzzer and received weapons in return. They were trained to warfare from infancy; but were more inclined to use their arms for purposes of assassination.' So says Francis Day.

The absence of taxation lasted down to the times when the Zamorins relinquished their political powers to the British Government which practically rang the death-knell of their feudal sway. Feudal ways and manners survive now only in exceptional forms leaving no distinctive likeness to feudalism as it originally existed here or even in other parts of the world.

With the assumption of authority by the British Government, all political power passed to that body leaving its social counterpart in the hands of the old chieftains and lords who retain at the present day only a nominal suzerainty. Thus the old feudal chieftains and lords stripped of their political powers, which at one time they possessed, became, as at the present day, an obsolete and defunct body with no bower to enforce their social commandments (which

alone they retained in the great transformation of authority) except what they possessed as the lords of the soil or *jenmies*. It is also worthy of note that the chieftains mentioned before had separate estates and rights set apart for them by their feudal lords in return for services they were obliged to render the latter when required; suggestive traces of which are still found in our midst. This reservation of rights and liabilities has also tended to make some of these old chieftains at the present day landlords; big or small, invested with powers of oppression and domination in the country.

Another feature of the feudal supremacy has reference to authority in matters of marriage. The chieftains possessed also powers over the settlement of marriage within their respective fiefs. The Nairs of any part of the country could not do anything in furtherance of a marriage settlement except under the authority and sanction of the particular chieftain who held sway over that locality. This is still retained though in a visibly weakened form. When a marriage, whether the ordinary Kettu Kallianam or Sambandham or its corresponding institution in parts of the country, is arranged to be performed, the first duty of the parties concerned is to pay their respects to their chieftain with proper presents of money and other things, and it is only after the permission of such chieftain is duly obtained that the proposed marriage can be consummated. This old feudal right over the settlement of marriage affairs has also been extended to the performance of other ceremonies and the celebration of festivals. Even in the memory of the present generation, there have been instances in which marriages of whatever description have been controlled by such chieftains; and this right has been carried rather too far in some of the interior parts where the chieftain's authority has

been perversely exercised in the practising of polyandrism. A wife, living with her husband in the genial comforts of married life within such a locality, may be the object of attraction and desire by another man who, on his petitioning the chieftain with proper presents to allow him to be an extra husband to the said wife, gets from the chieftain a duly written social writ, which once for all decides the question; in other words, the chieftain's authority is exercised in the enforcement of polyandrism. This obtained currency even a generation ago. But now I am not prepared to insist upon the continued existence of the practice.

In certain parts, people are not allowed to raise their buildings beyond the first stair lest they should incur the inexorable wrath of their chieftains; departures from this social custom are allowed only with the express consent of the chieftain embodied in a writ of authority issued by him. A like proscription is enjoined in the case of tiling houses. No tiled houses are permitted within the chieftain's feudal area except with his express permission. Such permission is not granted in any and every case. Concessions of this nature are considered indicative of his extreme good will.

Likewise, certain kinds of conveyances, such as *palanquins* and *dholies* are exclusively reserved for the carriage of the feudal heads or chieftains who now survive as nominal royalties. Ordinary men are not permitted to make use of palanquins; but only those social monopolists could take advantage of this privilege, who still possess, in other and less honourable ways than in their old days of authority, the means of enforcing this despotic restriction upon low-placed people. But time has wrought in this direction, as in many others, desirable changes; and people have now begun to break through these time-honoured traditions by rarely using

dholies as conveyances. But I have known no instances in which the *populi* have made use of the palanquin. Certain classes of people were exclusively employed for carrying the palanquins. This class of men goes under the distinctive caste appellation of *Pallichanmar*, (the bearers of *Palli Thandu*, *Palli* being an honorific term and *Thandu*=the handle of these conveyances) the palanquin or dohli bearers.

Another relic of a feudal custom is also preserved in our marriage institutions. When a tali-tying ceremony is to be performed, the girl has to be taken to the chieftain's household with presents of a fixed sum of money and some of the substances prepared for the festival that is to follow. In return, the girl is given a golden bracelet which she is then empowered to wear in his or her presence. This latter is symbolical of an authority vested in her ever after to wear this thing in the presence of himself or any one else who is subject to his feudal control. The theory is that no girl who is not thus formally authorized is allowed to wear such ornaments in his presence. In olden times, the golden bracelet was given at the cost of the chieftain himself; but later on, a sense of thrift has prevailed and the bracelet has now to be supplied by the girl herself who formally takes it back from the chieftain after it was first put into his hands. The custom bears some analogy to the formal investiture of authority by the Chancellor to graduates presented for the various degrees at University Convocations.

Yet another of these survivals consists in such chieftains conferring certain distinctive caste titles upon his dependents. In Malabar, there exist countless divisions and sub-divisions of castes amongst the people who go by the broad and distinctive name of Nairs. Of these various titles, that of *Menon* is considered to be of a much higher social order. Hence it is coveted. For a member of some other

castes, *viz.*, that of *Panikkers* or *Nairs proper* to be promoted to a Menon's estate, the process of elevation is exceedingly simple and cheap. The man has only to take some presents of money and certain other articles to his chieftain, who, in the presence of his assembled dependents and others, honors the covetous one with the title of Menon. Sometimes, a social writ is issued in declaration of this authoritative alteration of a birth-title. Other titles have been, within comparatively recent years, conferred by the chieftains and even by the heads of the old feudal organisations.

In the old feudal days, political and social powers were blended, and chieftaincy was the symbol of this combined authority. The chieftains were possessed of even the power of life and death. People paid dearly for their delinquencies. On the slightest provocation and often at the despotic whim of those in authority, they were decapitated. In some places, all powers, both executive and judicial, were delegated for a fixed period to natives by the sovereign. This institution was styled *Thalavettiparothiam* or authority obtained by decapitation. *Parothiam* is the name of a supreme authority of those days. The name of the office is still preserved in the Cochin State, where the village headman is called a *Parathiakaran*. This Thalavettiparothiam was a terrible but interesting institution. It was an office tenable for five years, during which its bearer was invested with supreme despotic powers within his jurisdiction. On the expiry of the five years, the man's head was cut off and thrown up in the air amongst a large concourse of villagers each of whom vied with the other in trying to catch it in its course down. He who succeeded was nominated to the post for the next five years.

Then, in those days, there were what were known as *Mukkiastanmar* who were selected out of the ranks of the villagers and were responsible to the ruling authority for breaches of the law in the village. Night-watchmen were also employed to guard against the entrance into the village of men of suspected character and occupation who could not give satisfactory accounts of themselves. Any one passing by the village in a suspicious manner at night was arrested and locked up by these officials on whom also lay the responsibility for the good conduct of the inhabitants of the village. Such officers were appointed for each sub-division of a village, now designated a *Deshom*.

One survival of the feudal times bears upon the early training of young men in the arts of chivalry. Every part of the country contained athletes who could train young men in athletics. The Nairs educated their young men in the arts of war. Special buildings were set apart as training schools where young men from all parts gathered together early in the mornings and were subjected to drill. These youths were first smeared all over with oil and ghee mixed with other substances and were laid prostrate on the ground. Then the training master, holding firm in his hand a rope hung downwards from up the roof, gently rubbed the student's body with his feet until every available inch of it felt its easy sliding touch. The process is continued for one or two hours, and after having been subjected to it for some days, the body became quite lissom and almost invertebrate. Every year the student was subjected to this form of treatment. Then he underwent a course of discipline and instruction in combats and manœuvring which became complete for all practical purposes after a few years; and ever after, the student armed with a shield and sword was able to meet in single combat a number of people together so trained or

82753

untrained. This soldiering institution obtained in all parts of the country and was essential in those days since people had to take special care of life and property. With the lapse of years, it has partly decayed, and at the present day, such an institution, in the regular systematic way in which it was in existence before, is unknown. But in certain places such training is even now resorted to and availed of during the merry days of Onam or on other equally important national festivals. On the last of the Dusserah days (*Nawarathri*), amongst the many other items of education and instruction displayed by the Nairs, one consists in the old athletic training described above. Even now there are people who are skilled in gymnastics and wrestling.

There are parts of the country where bracelets can be worn on both arms only by the Kiriyam and the Sudra castes. Others have to be specially authorized by the local chieftain. Then again, it is only these two castes that are allowed to carry about umbrellas with handles, others have to use those made without handles and to wear them on their heads.

In some parts, the lower classes are prohibited from addressing the *communes* as Thampuratti and Thampuran (Queen and King) which, according to the custom, they are obliged to do; these forms of address being the monopoly of the particular chieftain who presides over the social destinies of the locality. The Nairs are generally accustomed to drill a hole in the side of their left nostrils for putting on ornaments therein. Neither of these are they permitted to do in certain places. Even the plantains used for the preparation of curry on festive occasions cannot be cut in a slanting manner, this being exclusively the chieftain's privilege. Of course, travelling beyond the defined bounds of one feudal area into those of another without fear of

social ostracism is out of the question. No doubt, these prerogatives may be conceded to the community by the feudal chieftain sometimes as mere acts of grace, at others for prices duly paid.

Some local chieftains hold social sittings for the adjudication of questions that might arise within their respective fiefs; and their decisions are subject to appellate interference by the supreme lords. But in the majority of cases, such decisions are made in consultation with the latter. This guarantees their eventual confirmation. Fines are often imposed and collected, the sanction for disobedience being the inevitable wrath of the social authorities and the consequent manifold social troubles which the accused thereafter are made to undergo.

It is interesting to follow a refractory accused when found guilty. On being so pronounced guilty, a fine, sometimes amounting to a hundred rupees or more, is first imposed on the delinquent. On his refusing or neglecting to pay, he and his whole family are declared social outlaws and are socially ostracised. Authorised delegates are forthwith despatched in all directions to Enangers and village claimants strictly prohibiting them from attending to the social wants of the proscribed family: it is thereafter left to shift for itself and is practically eliminated from the social economy. But the few families which manage to hold their own against such social autocracy are handled in other and more material ways. Such families together with others which have elected to err with them are promptly evicted of all lands which they may be holding under the offended chieftains, and, through his influence, evicted also of other lands which they may be holding under other chieftains. They are worried in every conceivable way. Thus through the powers which they wield as landlords, the chieftains

manage to indulge in an effective exercise of an unquestioned social supremacy inside their feudal jurisdiction ; so that one is tempted irresistibly to reflect upon the likelihood of safety remaining for such down-trodden people if the sceptre of political authority were also wielded by such despots. The question will then balance itself between social interdiction and outlawry on the one hand and insecurity of person and property on the other. The cry will then be, not as regards equality of rights and representative institutions, but preservation of the most fundamental elements of human existence, *viz.*, life and property. It is also significant that, despite the vigilant supervision of a fostering Government ever anxious about the pettiest details of popular comfort, such social despotism is allowed a free sway amidst us even in these days of advancement and liberty ; and the sooner measures are adopted for placing an effective check upon such social licentiousness, the better for the country.

The chieftains travelled about with attendants both in front and at the back, who carried swords and shields as emblems of power. This practice is followed to this day as the valued relic of an old order of things that has all but wholly vanished. On the advent of the British Government, all political power which these petty magnates possessed was absorbed in the social authority which alone could, in the stir and confusion of the times, firmly maintain its ground. Those old feudal rights are now mostly defunct; and yet the faint echoes of some of them have continued to reach our modern ears. Modern representatives of the old feudal period can only repose in the pleasant belief that their old authority still subsists and that the little power which they still manage to exercise through means, arbitrary and debasing in themselves, is something of which

they can legitimately be proud. The facts are that such powers only remain in the reveries of wild imagination. They no longer are concrete entities, and no such power can have any valid force or status. The Indian Penal Code contains provisions which, if correctly interpreted, can be pressed into service by the people against the arbitrary exactions which some chieftains do not scruple to demand and to bridle the capricious exercise of defunct prerogatives. Nevertheless, despite all their outworn conditions, some chieftains still manage to exercise portions of such authority through the instrumentality of the powers which they possess as landlords. By means of these powers, they still can and do enforce their commands upon the people who, overcome by considerations of the immutable law of self-preservation and expediency, cannot but succumb to their commands. Looked at in this way, the principles of the social reform party are absolutely incapable of maintenance amongst an orthodox set of social despots, with all their honored veneration for the past and with all their deep hatred of innovations however wholesome or necessary. And as such, the ultimate destinies of social reform and of the spread of civilisation in our country are surely bound up in those of the Malabar Tenancy Question, a favourable settlement of which alone will bring about social order and social fixity in our old and historic land.

CHAPTER X

COCK FESTIVAL AT CRANGANORE

Cranganore is a little sea-port town in the Native State of Cochin. It is bounded on the west by the Arabian Sea, and on the east by a backwater, from which branches a small rivulet which joins the sea, running by the south of the town. The western border of this backwater bulges out to a little diatance, leaving only a small strip of land to connect the town on the northern side with the mainland; thus, on the whole, giving to the place something of a peninsular character. It is a historic town, with an antiquity stretching back to the beginnings of the Christian era. A Syrian Church is said to have been founded in the mild amusements of this rural retreat during the Eastern Mission of St. Thomas, the Apostle. Whatever value may be attached to this account, which is, at best, only traditional, there are associations which have clustered round the town such as would be interesting to the antiquarian. Here are still to be found the remnants of an old dilapidated fortress which admittedly belonged to the days of the Dutch on their first appearance on the west coast of India. Its inhabitants are a peaceful and law-abiding class. Abundance of green fields and luxuriant vegetation lends additional charm to the historic town. The weary traveller finds recreation in the genial puffs of wind which blow gently westward from the backwater, mingling with the bracing breeze which, at sunset, springs up from the sea. The midnight slumber of this lovely place is only disturbed by the solemn moan of the

bar, and the rhythmic splash of the boatman's oar as he ploughs his venturous boat through the classic waters of the river. Such are some of the elements of interest attaching to this blessed retreat.

In the midst of its native charms is situated a temple dedicated to Kali, the goddess who presides over the infectious diseases, cholera and small-pox. She is a virgin goddess whom no quantity of blood will satisfy. The temple is an old-fashioned one, presenting no striking architectural peculiarities. The priestly classes attached to it are not, as usual, Brahmins, but a peculiar sect called *Adigals*, of whom there are but three families in the whole of Malabar. The Brahmins are purposely excluded from participation in the pooja ceremonies, lest their extra sanctity might increase the powers of the goddess to a dangerous extent. Poojahs are daily offered to her.

An annual festival known as the Bharani connected with this goddess plays a most important part in the religious history of Malabar. It comes off in the Malayalam month of Meenam (about March or April). Pilgrimages undertaken to the temple on this occasion are potent enough to safe-guard the pilgrims and their friends and relations from the perilous attacks of cholera and small-pox. Hence people resort thither annually by the thousands from almost all parts of Malabar; and the more north you go, the stronger will you find the hold which the goddess has upon the popular imagination. The chief propitiatory offering on the occasion is the sacrifice of cocks. In fact, every family makes a point of undertaking this sacred mission. People arrange to start on it at an auspicious moment on a fixed day in small isolated bodies. Of course, all the necessaries they take care to carry about their persons. Preparations are made for the journey. Rice, salt, chillies, curry-

stuffs, betel-leaves and nuts, a little turmeric powder and pepper, and, above all, a number of cocks form an almost complete paraphernalia of the pilgrimage. These are all gathered and preserved in separate bundles inside a large bag. When the appointed hour comes, they throw this bag on their shoulders, conceal their money in their girdles, and, with a native-fashioned umbrella in the one hand and a walking-stick in the other, they start each from his own house to meet the brother-pilgrims at the rendezvous. Here, a foreman is selected practically by common consent.

Then commences the vociferous recitation of that series of obscene songs and ballads which characterises the pilgrimage all along. The foreman it is that opens the ball. He is caught up by others in equally loud and profuse strains. This is continued right up till the beginning of their homeward journey. Nobody whom they come across on the way can successfully escape the coarse Billingsgate of these religious zealots. Even women are not spared. Perhaps it is in their case that the pilgrims wax all the more eloquently vulgar. A number of cock-feathers are stuck or tied upon the tip of a stick, and with this as a wand, they begin to dance and pipe in a set style which is extremely revolting to every sense of decency.

Some of the pilgrims walk out all the distance down to the temple, while others go by boat or some other common conveyances; but in neither case do they deign to spare any passer-by. They usually cook their own meals on the way; which consist of the ordinary rice preparations and plenty of fish and flesh. Hundreds of gallons of arrack and toddy are consumed during the festivals. In short, you can hardly find a single sober pilgrim during their continuance. The pilgrims reach the temple in their dirty attire. Their very words smell

strongly of a mixture of arrack and undigested animal food. They bathe and have their meals again. The temple premises are crowded to overflowing. The worship of the goddess is then commenced. The offerings consist of the sacrifice of cocks at the temple-altar, turmerie powder, but principally of pepper, as also some other objects of lesser importance. A particular spot inside the temple is set apart for the distribution of what is called manjalprasadam (turmeric powder on which divine blessings have been invoked.) The work of doling it out is done by young maidens who are also during the process subjected to ceaseless volleys of vile and vulgar abuse. With surely stoical endurance they submit to attend to their work.

Now, leaving out of account the minor ceremonies, we come to the principal one, *viz.*, the sacrifice of cocks.

The popular idea is, the greater the number of cocks sacrificed, the greater is the efficacy of the pilgrimage. Hence men vie with one another in the number of cocks that they carry on the journey. The sacrifice is begun, and then, there takes place a regular scramble for the sanctified spot reserved for this butchering ceremony. Now, one man holds a cock by the trunk, and another pulls out its neck by the head, and, in the twinkling of an eye, by the intervention of a sharpened knife, the head is severed from the trunk. The blood then gushes forth in forceful aad continuous jets, which is poured directly on a granite piece specially reserved. Then, another is similarly slaughtered, and then, as many as each of the pilgrims can bring. The same process of butchering is also taken up by thousands of others, and in no length of time, the whole of the temple-yard is converted into one horrible expanse of blood, rendering it too slippery to be safely walked over. The piteous cries and death-throes of the poor devoted creatures greatly intensify the

horror of the scene. The stench, emanating from the blood mixing with the nauseating smell of arrack, renders the occasion all the more revolting.

One other higher and more acceptable kind of offering requires more than a passing mention. When a man is taken ill of any infectious disease, his relations generally pray to this goddess for his recovery, solemnly covenanting to perform what goes by the name of

A THULABHARUM CEREMONY.

This is more commonly performed during the Bharani festivals, and I dare say, at other seasons of the year likewise. The process consists in placing the patient in one of the scale-pans of a huge balance and weighing him against gold or more generally pepper (and sometimes other substances as well) deposited in the other scale-pan. Then this weight of the substance is offered to the goddess. This is to be performed right in front of the goddess in the temple-yard.

The usual offerings being over, the homeward journey of the pilgrims is begun. But, in the meanwhile, one remarkable feature remains to be noticed. Though the festival is called Bharani, yet all the pilgrims must vacate the temple on the day previous to the Bharani day; for, from that day onwards, the temple-doors are all shut up, and for the next seven days, the whole place is given over to the worst depredations of the countless demons over whom this bloodthirsty goddess holds sway. No human beings can safely remain there lest they might become prey to these ravenous demons. In short, the Bharani day inaugurates a reign of terror in the locality, lasting for these seven days. Afterwards, all the dirt is removed. The temple is cleansed and sanctified, and again left open to public worship.

The pilgrims return, but certainly not in the same manner in which they repaired thither. During the back-

ward journey, no obscene songs or expressions are indulged in. They are to come back quietly and calmly without any kind of demonstrations. They get back to their respective homes and distribute the sandals and other pujah substances to their relations and friends who have elected to remain at home; and the year's pilgrimage is brought to a close.

CHAPTER XI

THE MALABAR KETTU KALLIANAM

Our Kettu Kallianam, or more properly *Thali Kettu Kallianam*, is an important ceremony amongst us. It must be performed before the girl, in respect of whom it is celebrated, attains puberty. But I dare say there are instances in which it has been put off till after the attainment of age by a girl and in which the girl's Tarawad has in no way suffered. During the progress of the historic legislation concerning Malabar marriages, some opponents of the measure based their objections upon the fancied religious nature of Kettu Kallianams and their dignified status as a proper substitute for the kind of marriage which the reformers sought to legalize, *viz.*, the legitimate union of the sexes. But this position was found by the eminent members who sat on the said Marriage Bill Commission under the presidency of the late Sir Muthusami Iyer to be so untenable that they felt no compunction in characterizing the ceremony as perfectly useless as a substitute for the other kind of marriage, *viz.*, the lawful wedlock of man and woman. This ceremony has been not inaptly described by some of our native leaders of thought who were examined as witnesses by the said Commission as a "mock-ceremony" possessed of no legal or social force. It is a ceremony at which a string with a small golden *tali* attached to it is tied for the first time around the girl's neck. The several items of it may be briefly detailed as follows: Astrologers are, of course, consulted, and an auspicious day and moment are

selected for the performance of the ceremony. Then at another auspicious moment, a cocoanut tree is cut down for use in connexion with the ceremony, which process is styled "*Puzhuthengu Murikkal.*" This over, a large *Pandal*, a temporary shed, is erected in which to conduct the ceremony, and the feasting of guests incident to it. Preparations proportioned to the means of the family are made, and guests are invited. Then follows what is popularly called *Ashtamangalliam Vekkal*, that is, the formal opening of the ceremony ; which may be done a day before the ceremony or, if necessary, earlier still. On the day previous to the ceremony, the *Attazhom* feast is celebrated. On the night of this day, the girl is dressed up in fine clothing and adorned with gaudy ornaments and is led by some of the tribes-women to a reserved spot inside the house, with flaring torch-lights held in hand by them. Then some ceremonies are performed there attended with singing of songs by the Brahmini woman who is practically the officiating priestess in attendance at the whole ceremony. Then all these together lead the girl to the *pandal* where she is seated with her whole body, except the face, covered with a piece of fine cloth ; and some ceremonies with songs by the said priestess are gone through. The tribeswomen likewise gather round the girl. There may, according to circumstances, be more girls than one for the Kallianam, who may belong to any of the related families of the *clan*. After this comes a sumptuous feasting of guests and others. The place where the girl is seated for the ceremony inside the *pandal* is also a particular one of a square shape with the ground-floor made of clay stirred up and beaten down. Four poles of areca-nut timber are stuck on the ground at equal distances and these are also connected on the tops by means of areca-nut beams.

The roofing of this is made of cotton or silk cloths; and hangings made of tender cocoanut leaves are attached to these beams downwards.

The next day, that is the ceremony-day, the girl is again properly dressed up and adorned with golden ornaments, and is led, a little before the appointed moment, to this reserved spot. There she is taken round the square shed three times and is led on to the worship of the sun called *Athithianethozhikkal.* In some places this is done on the bare ground; in others on the top of a terraced shed erected beforehand with four strong pillars and a ceiling of wooden planks. The girl then accompanied by the clanswomen and tribeswomen is taken to the top of this ceiling and is there made to worship the sun. In the meanwhile, another process has to be gone through which is designated *mulla kondu varal.* It consists in the carrying in of small stalks of the jessamine plant placed inside a pitcher together with some other ingredients previously taken to a neighbouring temple and consecrated by the performance of a *pooja* by the temple-priest with the pitcher placed near the idol. Inside the pitcher is also placed the tali which is to be tied round the girl's neck. This vessel with the substances in it is brought near the shed, either held in hand by some Brahmin or carried on an elephant's back with drums beating and trumpets blowing. It is then carried up the ceiling, and there, after some minor ceremonies, consisting of women young and old, dancing or playing beneath a bunch made of ears of corn held in their hands over their heads, are performed, it is taken down the ceiling to the reserved spot inside the *pandal* followed by the girl conducted by the women. In front of the shed and on its western side, the girl is seated facing east.

The tier of the tali may be any tribesman or the mother of the girl, any man from amongst the Elayad or Thirumulpad sects or men of the Kiriyam caste. Now the particular person who is to tie the tali, whoever he may be, is then brought down from any neighbouring house where he is seated in readiness for it, to the shed inside the *pandal* accompanied by men who indulge in vociferous shoutings all along his way. He is also seated on a chair or a stool behind the girl, dressed in gaudy attire and bathed in shining ornaments of gold. One of the girl's brothers then bathes his feet, and afterwards three times the question is put to the village-astrologer who is also in readiness near the *pandal*, whether it is time for the tali to be tied round the girl's neck. Of course, he returns an affirmative answer; and then the person takes the tali and ties it round the the girl's neck. Then another tali is similarly tied round the forearm of her right hand by one of her brothers. This practically completes the ceremony. The tying is followed and preceded by sacred ballads or songs sung by the Brahmini woman spoken of before; who mixes the same with the jingling sounds produced by her on a circular thin bell-metal vessel she holds in one hand, by gently striking it with a small metal rod held in her other. To all these are added, from beginning to end, the rhythmic, vociferous shoutings made by parties of men arranged together for the purpose. But one other process yet remains to be noticed. All the while from the moment the girl is led from her seat inside the house up till she is brought back to her seat there after all the tedious processes are over, every moment is occupied also with a peculiar sound produced by companies of women by beating their lips rapidly with the fingers of their right hand and simultaneously forcing the breath through the lips and the interstices made by the

peculiar position of their fingers placed on the lips; so that the whole affair is invested with a kind of dignified solemnity. The tying of the tali practically closes the ceremony, and after this a feasting of guests and others takes place.

At this stage, it is proposed to give a brief account of a typical Malabar feast, of which the Kettu-Kallianam furnishes a fairly good typical instance. Preparations are made for it, and invitations are sent out. They are first sent to all clansmen and women, and all *Enangers* (those who belong to the same tribe, but are allowed inter-marriages with the members of the feast-celebrating family) clear eight days before the ceremony; and the smallest delay in sending out the invitation eight days previously is looked upon as an infraction of the social etiquette, which would sufficiently justify the deliberate absence of the guests on the occasion. Under ordinary circumstances, the major portion of the clansmen and tribesmen are bound by social rules to be present on such occasions; failure to do which will be punished by the social chieftains with the imposition of fines. At any rate all the families of the tribe and clan should be represented by man, woman and child, on the occasions. Strangers are invited only a day or two before the feast. The women all come in one after another dressed in splendid attire and deluged with golden ornaments of divers sorts; and are all seated on mats inside the house, or if the house is not sufficiently spacious, inside a temporary big shed erected for the purpose. Between about 11 and 12 o'clock in the noon, plantain-leaves are spread on the ground, and the guests are all seated on mats to partake of the meal. With regard to the arrangement of the seats, certain fixed rules are in vogue. The clanswomen and tribeswomen are first served. Within the sacred precincts of the place where these are seated, no members

of stranger clans and tribes, and in some cases, not even members of higher castes are allowed seats or even entrance. Any breach of this social decorum will necessarily result in the guests leaving the hall in a body with their meals left unfinished. Such is the stringency of our caste rules. These are to be served either by Brahmins or other members of their own tribes or clans. These having finished their meals, respectable strangers who have been invited are attended to next. Men comparatively low on the social ladder are seated apart from those on higher ones. This over, the surrounding villagers are served next. But members of stranger villages are often jealously excluded therefrom. Then "men of low degree" *viz.*, the mob, including those in every rank of society who have come uninvited are next served. There are no restrictions upon the class of men who are allowed admittance into their ranks. Then come in for their share, the village barber and the washerman along with other men of their kind from distances. But they only carry home whatever is given them in the shape of meal. The other village claimants such as Mannans, &c., follow them, and finally the lowest classes in Malabar society, such as the aboriginal tribes, are given what little is left after these are all over.

It is a source of extreme satisfaction to find that all animal food and intoxicating drinks are scrupulously excluded from our feasts. But buttermilk is always served at the close of the meals. Our only drink on such occasions consists of pure water boiled down with the addition of ginger essentially. Of course, rice properly cooked constitutes the principal element in the whole affair; and the grandness or otherwise of our feasts is determined by reference to the number of *parās* of rice prepared and consumed; all the

other ingredients are determined in proportion to the quantity of rice prepared.

Before the determination of a feast, an inventory or list is made out theoretically in consultation with the prominent tribesmen; in which the things required are carefully noted down and the subsequent preparations are made on the basis of this inventory. The total cost of a feast is about three or four times the number of paras of rice consumed. On the evening previous to the feast, a preliminary feast called an *Athazom* is celebrated, to which only a limited number of guests are invited. But the tribesmen and clansmen are bound to be invited and to be present on the day. The day next after the main feast, what is called a *vannuri* feast, is also arranged on a small scale; and the kinds of guests to be invited for this except the tribesmen and clansmen are left to the option of the owner. After a feast over, what is known as a *pakarcha* is sent out to the families of particular relations and friends; which consists in an impartial distribution to the houses of the latter of some of the most prominent ingredients of the feast. Compared with what obtains amongst the civilized nations, our feasts are considerably much cheaper; for, what is ours compared with the costly grandeur of an English dinner or a European banquet where gallons of expensive European liquors, and pounds and pounds of fish and flesh are consumed? and yet we, as part of the great Hindu body politic, are often stigmatized as a nation whose chronic poverty is attributed to our lavish waste of money on many an expensive institution, one of which is identified with our national feasts.

In practice, the Kettu Kallianam ceremony lasts for the next three days also. But on the second and third days, nothing of any importance occurs excepting some dancing

and music by young maidens inside the *pandal* and a few other varieties of amusements.

On the fourth day early in the morning, the members of the various tribes and clans and all specially invited people arrive ; and the girl takes an " oil-bath " along with the the women. All of them throughout the occasion are dressed in the most magnificent finery, such as their respective stations in life might permit, and adorned with costly golden ornaments. They all then accompany the girl for worship in a neighbouring temple, and after it is over, all of them return home. Then they partake of a delicious course of milk *conjee* with sugar and other ingredients. An hour or two after, another feasting, not in such a splendid style as on the ceremony-day, is celebrated. This over, the ceremony finally closes.

Thus terminates one of the prominent ceremonies connected with our social life. It symbolizes the springing up of a peculiar relationship between the girl and the man who ties the tali; and the man is thereby in some places at least, debarred from marrying her all his life-time, though in other respects he may be eligible. The tali is in some places destroyed on the fourth day. Thus, instead of giving the man a right to marry the girl, the ceremony destroys even what he previously possessed. Should he die before the girl, which indeed often happens, she must undergo death-pollution and its attendant observances for fifteen days (which the other members of her Tarwad and of her clan either need not do) just as she should do in the case of the death of one of her own clansmen. It was confusion between this marriage and the legal marriage ceremony recognized amongst all civilized nations that practically formed the basis of the long controversy carried on over the Malabar Marriage Act.

CHAPTER XII

SERPENT-WORSHIP IN MALABAR

Malabar is a country which preserves to this day primitive institutions of a type peculiarly fascinating to the ethnologist. Of the various kinds of primitive worship still practised in the country, that of the serpent occupies a prominent place. Here the serpent is deified and offerings of poojah are often made to the reptile. It has got a powerful hold upon the popular imagination. Each household has got its own serpent-deity possessing large powers for good as well as for evil. A separate spot is set apart in the house-compound as the abode of these deities. This reserved spot is converted into a small jungle almot circular in shape. It is overgrown with trees of various kinds, and shrubs, and sometimes medicinal plants also. In the middle of this quasi-circular shrine, images usually made of laterite after specified shapes are arranged in certain established methods, and a passage is opened to the seat of these images from outside. This spot is so scrupulously reserved that not even domestic animals are allowed to stray therein. No trees from the place are to be felled down, nor any plant whatever for that matter with any metal or more particularly iron weapons; for these are unholy things, the mere introduction of which inside the sanctified area, not to say the actual cutting down of the tree, is regarded as exceedingly distasteful to these serpent-gods. They are not to be desecrated by the touch or even by the approach of a low-caste man. Once in every year at least, poojah

offerings are made to these gods through the medium of the Numbudri priests.

Periodical ceremonies called *Pambanthullel* are performed to propitiate them. These are resorted to only on special occasions for the purpose of averting serious visitations from the family. The ceremony is a long complicated process. Any individual drawn from among the Nairs themselves is capable of acting the part of priest on these occasions. A day is fixed for the opening of the ceremony; and a particular plot of ground in the house yard is cleansed and preserved for the performance of the poojahs incidental to the ceremony. Then on the spot, certain square figures are drawn, one inside another, and these are tastefully diversified by the interpolation of circular figures and others inside and about them, based on geometrical principles. A peculiar symmetry is observed in the matter of these figures. The figures used in the drawings are usually of various colours, red, white, black and others. Ordinary rice-flour, then again such flour mixed with a combination of chunam and turmeric powder, thereby making the flour pure red, and burnt paddy husk are chiefly employed. Then a number of other accessories are also required for the ceremony in the shape of lamps, cocoanuts, eatables of various sorts prepared from paddy and rice and some other cooked things, such as rice, boiled in milk and sweetened with sugar, bread made of rice, and others. These are properly arranged in the place, and poojah is offered by the priest with the slow recitation of *mantrams*, and some holy songs or ballads in memory of these gods. Then a number of Nair women, with perfect purity and cleanliness of persons are seated close to each other in a row or two. These women are to preserve sanctity and purity of their persons by a total abstinence from animal food, intoxicants and anything else of an exciting

nature for a prescribed period of time; and it is only after the lapse of this period that they become worthy of being admitted to this ceremony. Thus having purged their bodies of all worldliness, they are taken into the ceremony and are seated as described before. Now by means of the *mantrams* and poojah, the serpent-gods are propitiated, and, in consequence, they manifest themselves in the bodies of these female representatives of theirs. The entrance of the gods into their bodies is characterised by a fearful concussion of their whole frame, gradually developing into a ceaseless shaking, particularly of the upper parts. A few minutes afterwards, they begin to speak one by one, and their speeches are regarded as expressions of the god's will. Sometimes the gods appear in the bodies of all these females and sometimes only in those of a select few or none at all. The refusal of the gods to enter into such persons is symbolical of some want of cleanliness and purity in them; which contingency is looked upon as a source of anxiety to the individual. It may also suggest the displeasure of these gods towards the family in respect of which the ceremony is performed. In either case, such refusal on the part of the gods is an index of their ill-will or dissatisfaction. In cases where the gods refuse to appear in any one of these seated for the purpose, the ceremony is prolonged until the gods are so properly propitiated as to constrain them to manifest themselves. Then after the lapse of the number of days fixed for the ceremony, and after the will of the serpent-gods is duly expressed, the ceremonies close.

One other small item of offering to these gods consists in certain ballads sung by the Pulluvar females going about from house to house at stated seasons of the year. They take a pretty large pitcher, close its opening by means of a small

circular piece of thin leather which is fastened on to the vessel by means of strings strongly tied round its neck. Another string is adjusted to the leather-cover which, when played on by means of the fingers, produces a hoarse note which is said to please the god's ears, pacify their anger and lull them into sleep. This vessel is carried from house to house in the day time by these Pulluvar females; and placing the vessel in a particular position on the ground, and sitting in a particular fashion in relation to the vessel, they play on the string which then produces a very pleasing musical note. Then they sing ballads to the accompaniment of those notes. After continuing this for sometime, they stop, and getting their customary dues from the family, go their own way. It is believed that these notes and the ballads are peculiarly pleasing to the serpent-gods, who bless those for whose sakes the music has been rendered. In consequence of the halo of sanctity that has been popularly thrown round the serpent, it is considered a sin of a most heinous nature to kill one of these deified reptiles. The killing of a cobra is regarded with the utmost concern amongst us. In such case, the carcase is taken and duly burnt with all the necessary solemn ceremonials. Sandal-wood is the fuel used sometimes. A small pit is dug which is filled with sandal-wood pieces and they are set fire to. When the flame burns intensely, the body is quietly placed in it, and reduced to ashes together with, in some cases, incense and myrrh. This is believed to mitigate the dangers consequent on the death of the serpent.

The popular conception of the family-cobra is that it is a tiny little thing with a full developed hood, and fangs, and possessing a golden tinge, which shine brilliantly in the rays of the sun. At the sight of human beings, it gets away

to its holy shrine exhibiting a reeling motion on its way thither. It never gets far away from its abode of which it is the perennial guardian.

One striking phase of serpent-worship in Malabar relates to the family of *Pappanmekkat Nambudris* and the singular and effective control they exercise over serpents in general. Their powers are handed down from father to son. It is said this Nambudri household is full of cobras which find their abode in every nook and corner of it. The inmates can scarcely move about without placing their feet upon any one of these serpents. Owing to the magic influence of the family, the serpents cannot and will not injure them. The serpents are said to be always at the beck and call of the members of this Numbudri family and render unquestioned obedience to their commands. They watch and protect the interests of the family in the most jealous spirit. In short, these reptiles live, move, and have their being as freely as if they were domesticated animals imbued with supernatural powers.

Cases of cobra-poison are generally taken to this Brahmin family and the headman sometimes summons before him the identical animal which caused injury and, it is said, successfully effects a cure as if by some mystic and magic influence.

The serpent also plays a conspicuous part in contracts between citizens. The family-serpent is in old deeds the subject-matter of sale. The sale of a house compound extends also to the family-serpent. The stipulation in these documents invariably is that the family-serpents are sold along with the properties; and even in cases of division of family property amongst its several branches of members, the family-serpent is included in the division. Such is the sacred prominence which has been given to the serpent amongst us. Their anger is said to manifest itself in some

member of the family being struck down with leprosy or some other loathsome disease; while by their propitiation they can be converted into the guardian angels of our households, powerful enough to preserve the prosperity of the inmates as well as to vouchsafe their complete immunity from the attacks of virulent diseases and sometimes even from death.

CHAPTER XIII.

SOME DEPRESSED CLASSES OF MALABAR

The question of the depressed classes of the inhabitants of Malabar is a very interesting and important one, and deserves the serious attention of all who are interested in its social history. These people constitute our unquestioned aborigines, a study of whose racial life, manners and institutions, and a permanent record of them, will form a useful addition to the ethnological literature of the world. They are numerically on the increase, and they threaten to swamp the country. The miseries incidental to their wretched conditions of existence are untold; and the problem of the amelioration of that condition is every moment gathering additional prominence, much like the Pariah problem of the East Coast. They may be variously designated as *Cherumas*, *Pulayas*, *Kanakkars*, *Pariahs*, *Malayar* and *Kadar*, *Nayadis*. There are also one or two more of these classes found in parts of the country; but they present much the same tribal peculiarities as those I have enumerated. I will now proceed to dispose of these in the order which their social circumstances would seem to justify.

The *Cherumas* are a numerous class and are styled in the vernacular, *Cherumukkal*; their name importing that they are sons of the field (from *Chera*,—dam, and *Mukkal*—children). They are born and live mostly on or near the fields. They are a very inferior race and are regarded merely as agricultural instruments in the hands of the

landlords, their masters, who supply them with houses on their estates and work them in a way little better than that in which they utilize their live stock. Every morning, the master's agent summons them to his house and takes them away to work in the fields, in ploughing, drawing water from wells, and, in short, doing the whole work of cultivation. In the evenings, a certain quantity of paddy is doled out to them as wages. Both, in theory and practice, in the great majority of cases, they are to be fed at the master's cost the whole year round, whether they work in the fields, or not. But this is not now done. It is very seldom that they can have a holiday, regard being had to the nature of agriculture in Malabar. Their children are trained from an early age in the work of their elders.

Their houses are little huts, generally built of bamboo-material and thatched with straw, or a particular variety of dried grass found in great abundance on the hill-sides. Earthen pots constitute their only domestic utensils. Some of them live far from the fields, while others live, particularly during the rainy season, on the fields themselves, in small huts on the field-sides, or on the big earth mounds which separate them.

They are divided into families and practically they have no recognised chiefs to safe-guard their social interests and to hold them together. There are certain assemblies of elders, with a kind of chief at their head, invested with certain powers for the adjudication and settlement of disputes.

Their staple food is the rice which they obtain as wages; but any deficiency in the food which their daily wages bring them, they make up in other ways, as by eating roots, fish etc. Toddy forms their main article of drink. They do not eat carrion; but are extremely fond of fish,

which, cooked in the poorest fashion, they reckon a delicacy. They have no peculiar customs worth recording. Their whole life is spent in cultivation, and they show no taste for hunting or other pastimes. They are a socially low and ignorant class, as timid as hares at the approach of human beings. On all important festivals of the year, they collect at the master's house and are given each a fixed quantity of rice or paddy, with other articles, and a small coarse piece of cloth to serve as a dress for the whole of the ensuing year. Their personal appearance is forbidding. They are a dark, muscular race, with much of their natural muscularity adversely affected by their scanty food and poor clothing. Their one piece of cloth they tie round their waists. They wash this only at times; but, their work being mostly in the fields, and in the open, it gets washed, with their bodies, in the constant rains which fall during the monsoons. During the height of the season, they protect themselves from its biting cold by means of the fires which they keep burning inside their huts all night long and often throughout the whole day.

Their chief ornaments are, for males, large bunches of ear-rings and sometimes rings on the fingers. But the women are adorned with nose and chest ornaments, and rings on the fingers and even on the toes. It is worthy of note that all these ornaments are invariably made of brass. The razors with which they shave are, in some instances, rude iron knives which, during the operation, subject them to intense pain. Some of these classes wear a front tuft, while others shave the head clean. Their females do all the cooking and take care of the children; but often when they find leisure they accompany their males to the fields and do such work therein as they are capable of doing.

They are a dolichocephalic people, with medium-sized eyes and dark complexion. They follow the *Makkathayam* line of inheritance, or descent through the fathers ; and their household consists mostly of husband and wife and children, if any. Polygamy, polyandry and divorce are unknown amongst them.

They worship certain gods, who are represented by rude stone images. What few ceremonies are in vogue amongst them are performed by priests selected from their own ranks, and these priests are held in great veneration by them. They kill cocks as offerings to these deities, who are propitiated by the pouring, on some stones placed near them, of the fresh blood that gushes forth from the necks of the birds. Their dead are disposed of by burying. The whole class without exception are believers in the existence of one God, Who, to their rude imagination, lives in the stone images of their deities ; and some of them believe also in a life beyond the grave, while others believe in the total extinction of the individual, his spirit being annihilated along with the body.

The *Pulayas* are a variety of *Cherumas*, as also are the *Kanakkars ;* but the latter can approach a high-caste man more closely than the other two without polluting him. These latter share the racial characteristics of the *Cherumas* and *Pulayas* and are a purely agricultural class living and working in the fields. The *Kanakkars* shave their heads clean like the Syrian Christians, whereas the other two retain the front tufts like the Nairs. All the three are an extremely loyal class of people, devotedly attached to their masters, whose interests they watch and protect most jealously. On the death of any member of the master's household, their families collect in the vicinity of his house and mourn the loss by beating their chests and crying aloud till their sor-

row is assuaged, quite as naturally and unaffectedly as if the loss were personal to them.

The existence of these three classes furnishes an instance of practical slavery in our midst even in these days of advancing civilization. They are believed to be the slaves of their masters, who frequently subject them to inhuman punishments in case of disobedience or negligence ; and their master's commands and deeds are invested with a certain sanctity and inviolability in their eyes. They are the master's chattel or property, and can be sold away or otherwise dealt with at his will. The fact is that these slaves, or their ancestors more correctly, were purchased in days of yore by the masters or their ancestors for fixed prices, and hence originates the latter's unchallengeable authority over them. Any slave running away from his legitimate owner and joining the working ranks of another master, if caught, is subjected to brutal punishments at the hands of the former master. In the view of some people, such improper admission of a renegade slave is against the law. But such views are only theoretical in our days, and are no longer within the realm of reality.

The slavish nature of these people is illustrated by the following and like forms of address employed by them. They still speak of themselves in the presence of superior classes as *Adiyangal, i.e.*, he who lies at (your) feet. When speaking of their eyes, hands or other members of their bodies, they are required to call them *old eyes*, *old hands*, &c. So also with *rice*, which they mention as *stone*-rice. Their children are all *kidangal*, or calves, and their silver money is *copper* cash, or *chempin kasu*. They call all Nairs *Thampurans*, or kings. These and many other curious forms of address used by them irresistibly point to the prevalence of an idea amongst them that they are only slaves, and their masters,

lords capable of doing anything with them. It is enough to say that, though their emancipation was effected as far back as A. D. 1854, yet it has only been nominal, and has not yet been carried out in its entirety; and people even now speak of slaves in some places, quite forgetting that the political doctrine of human equality and fraternity has been authoritatively insisted on since the advent of the British Government.

The Parayas come next among the classes of extremely miserable life and habits. They are a lower caste of slaves and more degraded, and their occupation is less honourable than that of the other slaves. They keep their top-knots, like the Nairs, and shave the rest of their heads. They are also a dolichocephalic race with sturdy muscular frames, dark complexion, comparatively thick lips, and a detestable odour. In some places they are utilized in agriculture, but more generally, their occupation is of other kinds. They live mostly neither in the fields, nor on the mountains, but in the plains and only in some rare instances, on the mountains. They live in small houses built of bamboos and thatched with cocoanut or palmyra leaves, or with straw or dried grass; but in any case their habitations do not afford sufficient accommodation for more than two or three souls, or at most one family. They are notorious toddy-drinkers and do not eat carrion; but those who live on cocoanut plantations eat beef boiled without salt and chillies. Their chief food is rice, which they obtain during the day. Their meals are cooked in earthen pots of very rough patterns. They are very fond of ornaments. Ear-rings for their ears, rings for their fingers, are the chief of those worn by males; but the females have the whole body loaded with brass ornaments. According to a popular tradition, the Parayas are a race of Brahmin extraction, being descended from

a Brahmin woman. They are to this day said to possess Brahmin characters and traditions, and some of them are professed *mantravadis*, or magicians, and are credited with tremendous powers over certain evil spirits or demons, and sought after in their mountain abodes by those who desire to wreak vengeance upon their enemies. There are minor *mantravadis* amongst those who live on the plains, too, whose services are availed of in casting out less powerful devils from the bodies of persons possessed. In the case of the more powerful of such magicians, the process of obtaining their services is very simple. People visit these magician *Parayas* in their dwellings and they enter into mutual compacts, the former covenanting to pay a fixed sum of money and the latter pledging themselves to bring about the death of the enemy. Thenceforth, all sorts of evil incantations are performed by the magician to accomplish the agreed result. Another and more inhuman way in which sorcery and witchcraft are resorted to by these magicians has a very curious ring about it. His aid being sought after against an individual, the magician goes through all the required preliminaries, and on the last day, accompanied by one or two assistants, he goes at night, in the disguise of a dog, or a cow, or ox, or other animal near the house where the victim is sleeping. The latter forthwith opens the door and walks out of the house. When he comes out, he is caught and is murdered, by breaking his neck, or in some other brutal fashion. This cruel practice is generally attributed to the Paraya caste of people. But it is practised by others as well.

In certain places, there are temples dedicated to the subordinate deities of the goddess Kali. At certain appointed periods of the year, these Parayas have to assume the garb of an evil deity, with large head-dresses and paintings on the body and face and tender cocoanut-leaves hanging

loose around their waists, all these embellishments being of the rudest patterns. With figures such as these, terror-striking in themselves, dancing with tom-toms sounding and horns blowing, representing the various temple deities, they visit the Nair houses professing thereby to drive off any evil deities that may be haunting their neighbourhood. After their dues have been given them, they go their ways: and on the last day, after finishing their house-to-house visits, they collect near their special temples to take part in the *Vela* tamash.

Some of the *Parayas* employ themselves in making umbrellas with palmyra leaves for coverings and small bamboo-sticks for handles; and also in making large and tough mats of long thin pieces of bamboo material.

The *Parayas* are mostly believers in evil deities, whom they worship and control for personal services: and they are also believers in the existence of a personal God, who presides over their destinies. Their deities also are represented by rude stone images which they place in their temples. Their chief article of clothing is a small cotton cloth tied round the waist. Bathing is an institution almost unknown amongst them. They shave with rough metal blades. The *Paraya* is allowed to approach a high caste Hindu only at a distance somewhat greater than that allowed in the case of the three races of our slave population mentioned above.

The *Vettuvar* are a sect of people who are not exactly slaves, but whose social position justifies their classification amongst the slave classes. They are confined to particular parts of the country, and live on the cocoanut plantations of the Nairs and other well-to-do-classes. They are not, like the other races described above, an agricultural people; but are only workmen, leading a hand-to-mouth existence on the wages which they obtain for hedging and fencing cocoanut

plantations, plucking cocoanuts therefrom, tilling them, and doing other allied kinds of work.

They live with their wives and children, and sometimes other relations as well, in houses small but more decent-looking than the mere huts of the other slave classes. In points of caste restrictions, they are certainly better circumstanced; and their daily contact with the higher classes in the ordinary concerns of life affords them greater facilities for increased knowledge and civilization than their brother-citizens of the slave classes enjoy.

They are much addicted to toddy-drinking; but their principal food is rice. Their condition is never so intolerably wretched as that of the other classes. They are sometimes employed by cultivators for agricultural purposes. Their females occupy themselves in the fields during the harvest season, but they do other kinds of work as well, such as making thatchings for houses with cocoanut leaves woven after a set model during the thatching season about December or January.

Their males wear ear-rings of brass, and their females adorn themselves with nose, finger and chest ornaments of brass or beads. The one piece of cloth supplied to them annually by the masters to whose plantations they are attached, forms their dress, both for males and females, which they tie round their waists. They do not eat carrion, but are exceedingly fond of fish, the flesh of the civet and the rat, and of some other animals not generally eaten by other classes of people. They observe death-pollution just as the higher classes of Malabar, and the period of observance varies according to the particular class or caste to which their masters belong. For instance, if they belong to a Nair's plantations, such period is 15 days; and if to a Brahmin's, it is 10 days, Nairs and Brahmins observing

pollution for these periods respectively. The priests who officiate at their ceremonies are selected from among their own tribesmen called *Enangers*; whose express recognition is necessary to give validity to the performance of the ceremony.

Their marriage customs present no striking peculiarities, and are very much like those of the *Tiyyars*, excepting that the feasting and revelry are not so pompous in their case, they being a much poorer class than the *Tiyyars*.

Like the Nairs, they retain the front knot. But they are an extremely unclean race. The only offences of general occurrence amongst them are petty cases of theft of cocoanut, plantains, areca-nuts and roots of common consumption amongst us. But in the case of the other classes, theft is not of such common occurrence.

The *Vettuvars* also believe in a Supreme Creator, whom they name and invoke as *Paduchathampuram*, *i.e.*, the King who created (us), even in their ordinary utterances. Likewise, they believe in certain evil deities to whom they make offerings at particular times of the year. They are not, like the other classes, distinguished by loyalty or attachment towards their masters; but are a very ungrateful sect, and their very name, *viz.*, a *Nambuvettuvan*, or a *Vettuvan*, or a *Namban*, has passed into a bye-word for "ingratitude" of all kinds.

Next, there are the purely hill-tribes whose abodes are confined to the tops of mountains and hills. They are mainly the *Malayars* and the *Kaders*, and also the *Naidis*.

The *Malayars* (from Mala=mountain) means the men of the mountains. The *Malayars* and the *Kaders* are identical races living about the western and eastern sides of the ghauts respectively. In point of national characteristics, they partake of the nature of the aborigines of the country,

and the Hindus of the plains above which they are found in a topographically ascending and a socially descending scale.

The *Malayar* language is a felicitous combination of Tamil and Malayalam, diversified here and there by the admixture of certain singular provincialisms. Their pronunciation is of a curious kind. The *Malayars* are socially superior to the *Kaders*, who are little better than savages. In physical appearance, even the slaves are inferior to the *Malayars*. Each community of the Malaya sect has its own chief, who collects the dues from them and arranges their barter for them.

They mainly subsist on rice, wild game and arrow-root, and occupy themselves in the cultivation of small spots of *rali*, and in felling timber and firewood, which fetches them something to live upon.

Their main occupation is collecting honey and bees-wax, and they are also famous as trackers in jungles, by which pursuits they manage to make up any deficiency in their means of subsistence. Like some of the slave classes, they are exceedingly fond of toddy, which they consume in large quantities.

Their ornaments consist of a long string of beads tied round the neck. Their women also are fond of ornaments; and usually wear strings of white and red beads round their necks, bangles on their arms, and rings on their fingers, and often on their toes. Rigid endogamy is enforced amongst them, they marrying within their own village. Polygamy is absolutely unknown amongst them; but divorce is freely allowed for infidelity on the part of the wife; though it is a matter for eventual settlement by the villagers. When a wife is so divorced by the husband, she is not afterwards taken back by him: but may be re-married to another man. But

cases of divorce are extremely rare. Their marriage customs have something peculiar about them. At a marriage, feasting of guests takes place at the expense of the bridegroom's father; and, after the conclusion of the marriage, he makes a small gift to the girl's mother and only a present to the daughter for her to buy a new dress with. The pair then proceed to a newly-built cottage erected as their future place of residence, where they spend the rest of their lives in such little comfort as they can derive from their straitened circumstances.

They believe in a Supreme Diety who presides over their destinies and supplicate Him through their tribal god who is called a *Mullung*, which is a stone placed inside a circular wall erected for the purpose. It may be surmised that they are practically an ancestor-worshipping class, the spirits of their various ancestors being represented by a collection of stones, one for each. Such spirits are invoked for help and protection from calamities of all kinds. Towards the month of April, they offer sacrifices of honey and sometimes of goats; and failure to do this is believed to bring about their destruction by tigers and wild elephants.

One peculiar custom amongst them requires special notice. They repose a profound belief in the evil powers which they are capable of exercising over one another through their evil deities, who are their guardian angels. Hence, when one of them finds wax or honey on a particular tree, he takes special care to examine its bark to see whether it bears any sign made by another in indication of its previous discovery and appropriation by him, in which case he religiously abstains from taking out the honey or the wax, lest any evil influence should be exercised on him by the previous finder. This scrupulous observance of the

sanctity of possession by them seems to account for the comparative scarcity of crime in *Malayar* life.

The diseases they commonly contract are not numerous. It is not strange that, living as they do amidst mountainous surroundings, and breathing the poisoned air of those regions, they are subject to attacks of malarious fever; but they are their own physicians, who can cure themselves, and cases of fever are not very frequent; nevertheless, they are subject to constant attacks of cholera. They are also believed to be powerful snake-charmers and to be able to effect cures in cases of cobra-poisoning, with a green leaf administered internally to the patient, and applied externally to the part affected by the bite. They bury their dead, instead of cremating them.

The Malayar houses are of a peculiar pattern. They are raised on clumps of bamboos, which are all cut about the middle to the same height so as to produce an even surface high up from the ground. This surface is then converted into a sort of flooring by spreading planks closely all over it, and over the planks a thick layer of mud is beaten down and rendered firm. Then other planks are fixed perpendicularly to the four sides of the flooring, in a closely set order, so as to serve as walls. Over these latter is again put a roofing of planks, and openings are made in the walls, thus making a stronghold against the devastations of wild animals. Entrance to this dwelling is facilitated by means of a ladder made by cutting away the knots from a single bamboo outside the clump, and leaving only the root ends of these knots to serve as stairs or steps to descend or ascend by. The *malayars* keep, in their custody all the year round, a number of very strong bows and a cluster of arrows with slightly spread out and sharpened iron tips; some of which are kept always ready in their

furnaces to be shot red hot at wild animals that approach them. They kill the game, bring it home, flay it, and dry it in the sun so as to preserve it for winter living. The *Malayars* are extremely devoted towards their masters, the owners of the mountains where they take up their abodes. They make presents to them occasionally of honey and wax. Instances are common in which they have shot and killed lonely passers-by in the neighbourhood of their mountain abodes and robbed them of all their belongings. They are a sturdy, muscular race, endowed with tremendous physiques; and their bows, their ordinary weapons of offence and defence, are incapable of being bent to any appreciable extent by our strongest-built men.

The *Kaders* are a socially inferior race to the *Malayars* and are found in the higher ranges of the ghauts: their most famous divisions occupying the summits of the Anamalai and Kollengode ranges. They are a short, muscular race of deep black colour, with thick lips like Negroes, but without the detestable smell of the latter. The *Kader* language is Tamil; and their various dialects are so curious and difficult that even Tamil-speaking people cannot correctly understand them. They are all under the control of a headman who is also an authoritative referee in all their disputes. He also performs all their priestly functions, and receives in return a fixed portion of the proceeds from certain large trees and a certain percentage of the honey and wax collected by them. Their women wear dark-coloured clothes, or clothes rendered dark by their unclean life and habits; as well as beads, charms, rings and bangles. They are a lazy race, much averse to manual labour; but they are excellent at tracking game in jungles and in collecting wild produce therefrom; and they are also experts in finding good timber for purpose of felling. Their houses are

collections of small hovels made of branches of trees covered over with leaves. They live upon trapped animals, wild yams, bamboo seed and other wild productions of the jungles. They also eat rice, which they obtain as remuneration for collecting wax and honey. They first remove all poisonous particles from wild yams by cutting them into small pieces and leaving them to soak in a running stream of water. During the winter season, they consume arrowroot in abundance. They mix honey with arrowroot meal, place the mixture in the hollow of a piece of wild bamboo, and sink the same inside the floor of their houses where it gets hard, forming a kind of sweetmeat.

Their methods of collecting honey and wax are worthy of detail. They carry on this business only at night time. One of them goes out with a basket hanging loose from his neck by means of a string and a glaring torch held in his hand, and ascends the tree on which the hive has been discovered, on pegs driven in one above another up to the point where the hive has been found. One seeing the torch, the bees get frightened and fly away, leaving the hive behind. Then the hive is taken out and is brought away in the basket carried on the neck. But if the honey or wax be found on a rock or a precipice, the process is different. A ladder is made of long canes stripped of the outer covering and twisted together. This is then hung down the rock or precipice, and by means of it the men climb down. It is in ways such as these that both the *Malayars* and *Kaders* collect honey and wax.

Strict monogamy is enforced among them. No relation on the male side is allowed to be taken to wife. Their marriage customs are somewhat peculiar. The man who intends to marry goes out of his own village and lives in another for a whole year, during which period he makes

his choice of a wife. At the end of the year, he returns to his own village and obtains permission from the villagers to effectuate the contemplated union. Then he goes away again to the village of his bride-elect and gives her a dowry by working there for another whole year. Then he makes presents of clothes and iron tools to the girl's mother; after which follows a feast which completes the ceremony. Finally, the couple return to the husband's village. Amongst the *Kaders*, re-marriage of widows is freely allowed. In this important respect, they may be said to be ahead of the conservative Hindus, whose orthodoxy is an insuperable barrier in the way of their national advancement. For conjugal infidelity, the wife has to pay a fine to the husband. This practically converts adultery on the part of the wife into a source of income to the husband. If, in any case, the girl happens to make a fugitive connexion with any man, then the tribesmen assemble together, and, on the case being proved to their satisfaction, they unanimously compel the guilty man to take the girl as his wife.

Their temples consist of small huts inside which are placed rude stones which represent their deities who protect them from the depredations of wild animals, as also from misfortunes of any kind befalling them. During the Vishu festival, they come down and visit the plains with the *Malayars*, and on their way, they worship and pray to any image they chance to come across. They are believers in the supernatural efficacy of witchcraft and attribute all diseases to the miraculous workings of that art. The *Kaders* are good exorcists themselves and trade in *Mantravadams* or magic. Like the *Malayars*, they bury their dead.

Being acclimatized to the jungle-poisoned atmosphere of their native abodes, they enjoy practical immunity from

attacks of fever, but when they change their dwellings to the plains, they become subject to such diseases.

The lowest race of people in Malabar are known by the name of *Naidis, i.e.*, hunters, (from *Nayaduka*=to hunt). They are a wandering class of people of disgustingly unclean habits, and so impure in their persons, food and dress, that hardly any member of the multifarious castes of Malabar will condescend to touch them. They are strictly prohibited from appearing within some hundreds of yards of a high caste Hindu. They drag out an extremely miserable existence in wretched hovels and subsist upon what they can get for watching crops against wild animals, and in the the shape of charity from people passing by, to whom they ceaselessly yell and howl out till they obtain something from them. They entertain an intense dislike for manual labour; but are sometimes employed by sportsmen to serve as beaters. They subsist mainly upon roots and possess no knowledge of trapping animals or snaring birds. They also eat oysters, tortoises and crocodiles, which latter they capture by means of ropes and hooks. The flesh of these animals they bake and eat without the addition of salt and chillies. They seldom wash, being prohibited from touching water (or even climbing trees) for which offences they have to fast for a whole day. They generally cover their nakedness by tying round their waists long strings made of leaves and plants; but some make use of clothes for the purpose. They are naturally possessed of loud voices, and, as already stated, yell out for charity. Many of them become converts to Christianity, or more frequently Mahomedanism, which practically shortens their distance of approach to the high caste population.

These *Naidis* employ themselves in the construction of ropes and slings with coir, yarn, etc. They live around the

base of the ghauts and on the sides of the hills scattered over the various parts of the country. Some of them occupy themselves in collecting beeswax, gums, etc., from trees and bushes. Their marriage customs are simple and interesting. A large hut is constructed of holly and other leaves, inside which the girl is ensconced. Then all the young men and women of the village gather round the hut and form a ring about it. The girl's father, or the nearest male relative, sits at a short distance from the crowd with a tom-tom in his hands. Then commences the music, and a chant is sung by the father which has been freely translated as follows:—

"Take the stick, my sweetest daughter,
Now seize the stick, my dearest love,
Should you not capture the husband you wish for,
Remember tis, fate decides whom you shall have."

All the young men, who are eligible for the marriage, arm themselves with a stick each and begin to dance round the little hut inside which the bride is seated. This goes on for close on an hour, when each of them thrusts his stick inside the hut through the leaf-coverings. The girl has then to take hold of one of these sticks from the inside, and the owner or holder of whichever stick the girls seizes from inside becomes the husband of the concealed bride. This ceremony is followed up by a feasting, after which the marriage is consummated. A girl once married can never after be divorced.

They worship a female deity, and, about the month of March, sacrifice a cock as a means of protecting themselves from all evils. They are credited with prophetic powers. When a man lies at the point of death, it is usual to distribute rice *kanji* to these people, who, after drinking their fill, become seized with the power of predicting the fate in store

for the sick man. According as the taste of the *kanji* turns to that of a corpse, or remains unaltered, the death or recovery of the patient is foretold in their deep and loud voices.

It is worthy of note that the line of descent recognized amongst these classes is *Makkathayam*, *i.e*, through sons or males. This fact *apparently* rebuts the presumption that the Malabar *Marumakkathayam*, or succession through females, finds its origin in the universal law of female descent which, as a necessary first step in the world's social history, is still found prevalent amongst various primitive races. The origin of female descent in Malabar is exclusively attributable to Nambudri Brahmins, who, from considerations of policy and necessity, have instituted this peculiar custom of reckoning descent through the female side. It is argued in this connexion, that if the origin of our female descent is to be sought in the universal law, then in the natural course of things, such a custom should have survived amongst these depressed orders, who, as the recognized aborigines of Malabar, would have preserved their primitive method of descent, *i.e.*, through females. But since they follow the male line in matters of succession, the origin grounded on universal law has no valid foundation. As I have already on a former occasion discussed this question, I do not recapitulate my reasons in support of my position. But I refer to it here only with a view to showing that there are points of antiquarian or ethnological interest connected with these primitive types of human kind.

As has already been pointed out, all the classes numbered amongst the depressed types are known to reckon their descent through the male side. There is some difficulty in ascertaining this, by reason of their extreme poverty which renders them devoid of any property in regard to which any succession may be recognized. But this difficulty may

be got over by seeing which of the parents becomes the possessor of their children, who maintains them and the mother, and where the mother remains after marriage. In this connection, it may be noted that it is the father who maintains the mother and children; it is in the husband's house that the wife lives after marriage, and it is the father that retains possession of the wife and children throughout their lives, and the children's relations on the maternal side have nothing to do with them beyond visiting them occasionally during the year. Hence the presumption is that it is the male line of descent that these people follow.

In connection with our subject, it is impossible not to speak of the indefatigable efforts which the mission agencies are putting forth towards the social up-lifting of these races. The motives of these benefactors of mankind are truly laudable. By considerable self-sacrifice and energy, they are preaching the Christian gospel in remote areas and are receiving many, within the fostering embrace of Christianity. Thus they attempt by every means in their power to raise the social condition of these races and render them capable of approaching more closely to high caste Hindus. The conventional caste restrictions are hopeless impediments in the way of their personally representing their extreme wretchedness to the moneyed Hindus, from whom alone they can expect to derive any sensible relief. Acceptance of Christianity, besides conferring other boons upon these races, also considerably enhances their freedom of movement from place to place which otherwise is beset with great obstacles. They have to make a long circuit to avoid the high caste passer-by if they happen to meet each other from the opposite ends of a fenced path way. Such and similar are the inconveniences and difficulties incidental to their depraved condition. The bare removal of these

disadvantages must, in itself, be a source of great relief to these miserable specimens of humanity. The wretchedness of their condition is accentuated by the fact that wages are miserably low in Malabar, being about two annas and sometimes a little more. There are, again, masters in the country who treat them little better than the old Romans did their slaves, allowing them only a pittance in the shape of wages, and at the same time maltreating them by the cruel administration of severe caning and other forms of oppression, after tying them up to trees. These cruelties are practised only in the interior of the land, not visibly affected by the healthy influences of British officialism.

CHAPTER XIV

VILLAGE LIFE

The village life of Malabar is delightfully charming and simple. It is rapidly passing off under the influences of Western civilization; and as such it is only right and proper to attempt to preserve a lasting account of it at this important epoch of transition.

I begin with our *village education*. There are two kinds of village teachers, *viz.*, those that are maintained by leading families on small monthly allowances and meals; and those who maintain village schools on their own account and live upon the income derived therefrom. These teachers are usually called *Ezhuttachans*, and the schools themselves, *Ezhuttupallis*. The education of our youths commences at a very early period of their lives. On some auspicious day and at some auspicious moment, the commencement is made. Oftentimes this is done on the *Vidyarambham* day in the month of Kanni. A fairly well-educated man is first selected to give the boy his first lesson. A quantity of raw rice is kept in a bell-metal vessel, and a lamp is kept burning in front of it. Two measures consisting of rice and paddy respectively are also placed each on either side of this vessel. The boy scarcely four or five years old is seated in front of the vessel, and the *Guru* spoken of before takes a gold *Fanom* (an old coin) and writes on the boy's tongue the divine invocation, *viz.*, Hari - Sri - Ga - Na - Pa - Ta - Ye-Na - Ma. He then catches hold of the boy's index finger and makes him write the same thing on the rice also; and now the initiation is complete. Then a gift of a small

sum of money together with betel-leaves and areca-nuts is made to the *Guru*; and then all together partake of the eatables prepared for the occasion; and the man goes his way.

Thenceforth, the boy is put in charge of a village teacher who first teaches him to write correctly on sand spread on the floor all the fifty-one letters of our alphabet, and pronounce them correctly. This might occupy some months. This is preparatory to his being promoted to the stage of writing on cadjans; which process is called *Olayil Kuttal*. After passing through the said preparatory stage, the boy begins to write on cadjans insted of on sand as hitherto. After he becomes versed in writing on cadjans, small slokas and other poetical pieces are given to him which he easily commits to memory without understanding their meaning or their significance. When the advanced stages are passed, the education is practically complete. But a little before that, he is made to acquaint himself with reading our Puranas chiefly the Ramayana.

Elements of arithmetic are also taught by the teacher. Then if the guardians are so minded, they place their boys for tuition under the care of some advanced teacher and give them higher instruction in Sanskrit and Mathematics; which latter may come even up to the calculation of the position of the planets and the casting of horoscopes. Little girls are also taught elementary music preliminary to their receiving advanced training in it.

The village schools are of the rudest models, being small sheds erected with roofings of cocoanut leaves and pillars and beams of bamboo or cocoanut materials, and a slightly raised floor. Every morning the boys gather there about 7 o'clock when the teacher also attends. He sits down amidst the boys listening to their deafening recitations of things which he has given them to get up by heart; and

when a boy tells him that he has finished the work assigned to him, the teacher asks him to repeat it by heart. If the teacher is satisfied, he gives the boy another piece. So runs the process. He thus goes on with the work till about ten in the morning; and then the class is dissolved, and the teacher and his boys all depart home to take their meals. About one or two o' clock in the evening, these gather again in the school and the same process of instruction is continued. But the reading of the Ramayana or other Puranas is an essential feature of this evening instruction. Till 5 or 5-30 in the evening, they go on, and then the school closes for the day. But before so closing, the boys are made to repeat with one voice some mathematical formulas.

No seats are supplied in the school. But students have to carry their own small mats with them for seats if they like. The *Ashtami* day which comes round twice every month is invariably a general holiday. On this particular day, the imparting of instruction is strictly prohibited. Then again from the *Dwadasi* day up to the *Pratipadam* day (both inclusive) the boys are given a short vacation. Since these days practically come round twice a month, there are two short vacations of five days each for every village school; so that altogether including the *Ashtami* holidays, twelve days are holidays every month for all village schools. Of course, the Onam, Vishu and other important occasions are necessarily holidays.

Twice a month on the *Dwadasi* day, *i.e.*, the beginning of the holidays, the village teacher is remunerated with fees by the boys; which oftentimes vary from one pie to half an anna or so. Many boys right skilfully evade even this paltry payment by absenting themselves on these days. During the Onam and Vishu days, the teacher takes care to go round to the houses of the rich amongst his pupils and

receives presents of a rupee or below, together with two pieces of cloth from the guardians or parents of his pupils. These constitute the main perquisites of his office ; and if he be one specially retained by some family, he, of course, gets his pay and meals therefrom. During the short vacations allowed to the boys, they are usually asked to bring on the re-opening day, as home exercises, a number of cadjans carefully written by them.

The *ferule* or the common birch is freely made use of by the teacher. He is the centre of the admiration and respect and awe of his pupils. His word is law to them ; and he is invested with a singular importance in their eyes. His income is extremely meagre; and yet contentment is his lot ; and we may well enough say with Oliver Goldsmith :

"A man he *is* to all the country dear,
And passing rich with *few rupees* a year."

Our books are called *Grandhams* and are exclusively made of palm leaves written on with an iron stile called an *Ezhuttani* or *Narayam*. But the introduction of printed books has considerably helped to supplant them. Memory plays the chief role in our village education which mainly consists in the initiation into the three R's. Now village schools after Western models are springing up amidst us with amazing rapidity ; and those of the simple indigenous type are gradually disappearing. So much for our village education.

Secondly, there is the *village astrologer* called the *kanisan* whose services are of hourly utility in all our social concerns. He has to find out lucky and unlucky days and moments for the commencement of all important business, to note the exact moment of a child's birth for the purpose of casting its horoscope afterwards. He has to bring to leading families on the Onam and Vishu occasions a cadjan

chit predicting the consequences arising to the country at large on account of those festivals falling on the particular days of the year ; to find out proper physicians for the treatment of diseases; and to find out proper days and moments for starting on journeys and for many other things such as marriage, tonsure, sowing seeds at seed-time, etc. His profession is now largely encroached upon by astrologers from other castes as well. But he is the recognized claimant for the purposes enumerated.

The next claimant is the *village carpenter*, who has to do everything connected with our architecture; such as fixing poles or wickets at the exact spot where buildings are to be erected and to clear newly-erected buildings of all devils and demons that may be haunting them. This he does by means of poojas performed after the completion of the buildings. But people have now begun to break through the village traditions and to entrust architectural work to competent hands when the village carpenter is found incompetent for the same.

The *village goldsmith* has to make ornaments of gold and silver to be put on by our infants for their rice-giving ceremonies and thereafter.

The village *magician or conjurer* goes by different names in different places, such as *Panans*, *Malayans*, &c. His work consists in casting out petty devils from the bodies of persons (chiefly children) possessed and to write charms for them to wear and to remove the pernicious effects of evil eye, and so on.

The *village washerman* has to do all the washing work in his village. He is required to furnish newly-washed clothes for use on festive occasions in temples.

The *village barber* has likewise his place in our village economy. He has to shave children for the first time in

their lives; and to shave males on the day they begin to take part in the sacrificial offerings to the departed souls in our families; and also on the last day of our Deeksha ceremonies on the forty-first day or at the end of the first year. All these are attended with solemn ceremonials. Barbers from stranger villages are not on any account to poach upon his work. The barber women are in some parts our village midwives and accoucheurs whose services are in requisition during child-birth. There are some experts amongst them who can skilfully manage labour cases safely. In other places, the *Velans or Malayans etc.,* (certain sects of low caste people) are the professional class for such work.

Then there are the village *Mannans* or *Vannans* who come in for their share of our village duties. Their services are in requisition amongst us during our *Thirandukallianam* ceremonies (*Vide Chapter* on "the Nair Tarawad") when they have to bring for the girls' use their *Mattu* or sacred dress. Then on occasions of death-pollution, they have a similar duty to perform. Amongst us on the fourth or rarely on the third day after menses, our women have to use, during their bath, clothes supplied by these *Mannan* females. Failure to purify their persons with them at bath on the part of our women will be sufficient for outcasting them. The same duty these *Mannan* females have to perform during the confinement period of our females. All the dirty clothes and bed sheets used during such periods, these *Mannan* females have to wash and bring punctually and regularly.

These all are called *Desa avakasikal* or *Jemmis* or *Chera Jenmakkar i.e.,* birthright-holders. Mr. Logan speaks of these in his MANUAL OF MALABAR as follows:—"This organisation is to a certain extent preserved and most probably the *Kanisan's* profession will survive all other relics of the

Hindu constitution as his services are still considered of essential importance in all matters of every-day life."

VILLAGE PASTIMES

Of our dramatic performances, the *Kathakali* and *Krishnattam* are the two foremost ones. A detailed description of these will be found in the chapter on the "Malabar Drama."

Patthavom Parayal is an allied institution. Principally on important festive occasions, inside the temple-walls and outside the buildings and in front of the god, some Brahmin well versed in Puranic lore dresses himself up in clothes and a turban, smears his body with ashes and sandal and begins to pace along there repeating in a solemn and dignified fashion some interesting masterpieces from the Sanskrit literature and explain their meaning to the assembled spectators.

The *Koottu* or more properly *Chakkiar Koottu* is a similar institution dating from immemorial times. The *Chakkiars* are a peculiar sect of people. They are said to be the offspring of Brahmin parents begotten as the result of intercourse during menses. Hence they are a socially fallen caste.

On important *utsavam* and other occasions, the *kootu* is performed inside buildings attached to temples and specially set apart for the purpose. The actor dresses up in a quaint style with brummagem bracelets on the forearms and the feet. Around his waist he ties a peculiar cloth with a ridiculous profusion of folds all round and reaching barely up to the knee. He wears a head-dress also; and, with a shoe and sandal smeared all over the body, comes in to perform his *koottu*. Chakkiar women are known as *Nangiars*, one of whom is alway spresent by the side of the Chakkiar who is engaged in his performance. A tom-tom is beaten by one

called *Nambiar* in the interval between the recitation of slokas and the explanation of their meanings. The *koottu* consists in the recitation by the *Chakkiar* of certain Puranic slokas and in his comments on them; which he does in very funny and pointed ways.

The *Chakkiars* are formidable critics of men and things. They always possess the requisite cleverness to apply the context of a recited sloka in an extremely amusing fashion to particular persons amongst the assembled spectators and making the whole company of them enjoy a hearty laugh over it. The received etiquette is that no one is to take offence at jokes cracked by *Chakkiars* nor even laugh loudly at them; any infraction of this etiquette will sufficiently justify their suddenly stopping the performance. They are of course remunerated by the temple authorities.

Mohaniyattam is an institution much akin to the *Dasyattam* of the East coast. A leader obtains the services of two or three young girls of low birth and trains them in the obscene technicalities of the profession, This leader is called the *Nettuvan*. He takes these girls from house to house and gets a paltry allowance for each day's performance, and thus they make a living. It is performed usually at nights, when the girls are robed in the finest attire and the dance begins, led, of course, by the *Nettuvan*. All sorts of obscene practices are resorted to during the process. This institution is an extremely abominable one. The females who are thus rented out are looked upon in civilized circles with the utmost contempt; and it may be said that they exist as a separate isolated class with little or no community of social interest with other classes. It is some satisfaction to find that the institution is gradually dying a silent and natural death.

The *Tullals* are another class of pastimes amongst us. They may be divided into three distinct varieties such as *Ottan*, *Seetankan* and *Parayan*; of which the two latter are of the most primitive type. But *Ottan* is a little more advanced one in which the actor assumes the form of one of our dramatic actors. Usually only one of these will be acting at a time. The *Tullals* are a singular variety of poetic composition with a peculiar kind of metre, rhyme and rhythm. The actor repeats these, stanza by stanza, and illustrates the same with significant and suitable gestures. Drums are beaten during the process.

Cheruppinutoli is a pastime gradually dying out too. It is almost indigenous to the south. Two trained bullocks, belonging to different persons, are yoked to the same plough; and both are driven together by some one from behind with the utmost possible speed within the limits of a small area of rice-field after harvest. After the bullocks have gone two rounds or three, the issue is declared in favour of the owner of that bullock which continues to run however slightly, in advance of the other without slackening speed or showing signs of fatigue. Then these bullocks are changed and another pair is similarly yoked; and the process is continued for sometime.

Rope-dancing or acrobatic performances constitute another of these enjoyments.

Football-matches, *Attakkalam* and *Kayyankali* and dancing by females called *Kayyukottikali* have all been already described in the chapter on "The Onam Festival." *Whist, cards and dice* are quite common enough particularly during festive seasons.

Cock-fighting is an interesting pastime. Cocks are specially reared and trained to take part in fights. The-

Uzhinjal swinging has been already described in the chapter on "Tiruvatira Festival."

THE MONTH OF KARKATAKAM.

This is an important month in Malabar, though the nature of agriculture here and the constant failure of our monsoons and other causes of a like nature render the period one of poverty, distress and disease. It is one of cleanliness and piety all around. On the first day of the month, what is called *Veliyum panalum kuttal* is observed. Clods of earth, with growing grass and plants on, are deposited one on each corner of the thatching of the house. Members of families bathe early in the mornings, wear the caste marks, dress neatly and begin to read the Puranas, mainly the Ramayana. This of course is continued up to the close of the month. The whole work is read at least once in the month; but there are some who finish it many times during the period. But reading the sacred Puranas, however little, is of essential religious importance at this season of the year.

After the bath is over, what is called *Sreebhagavathikku Vekkal* comes on every day in the morning. This consists in placing in a secluded corner of the house, a lighted lamp in front of a small wooden plank on which are also arranged some flowers, a casket of ashes, a grandha or old book made of palmyra leaves, and a new-washed cloth and two measures of rice.

In the night-time, on some day in the month after the inmates have all gone to sleep, some *Panars* (a degraded class of people) dress themselves in a peculiar style and come to the gate of all houses singing certain ballads; which wakes up the inmates from slumber. Its significance appears to be to cast out devils from these houses. This institution is called *Thukil Unarttal.*

Then again, during the month, we have the ceremonies called *Nara* and *Puttari*. This period is one of our harvest seasons. Before the harvest is over and when the ears of corn are still full ripe, the *Nara* ceremony is performed. Stalks of certain plants and creepers together with some ears of paddy are all kept inside a basket at the gate-house. Now certain figures, circular, horizontal and perpendicular, are drawn in the outer and inner courtyards of the house and on the floor of the house in prominent places. Then some one who has bathed early takes the basket in hand and repeatedly muttering in an audible tone, *Nara Nara*, *Illam Nara*, *Pattayom Nara*, *Vatti Nara*, *Kotta Nara* &c., keeps the same in the inner yard where some poojahs are performed before they are taken out. Then some raw rice already prepared from that particular year's paddy is cooked and sweetened with sugar; and all the inmates then partake of the preparation. The consumption of new rice (*i.e.*, that particular year's rice) is strictly prohibited before going through this ceremony. For both *Nara* and *Puttari*, auspicious moments have to be selected. Both these may be performed on one and the same day or they may be on different days according to the turning up of the auspicious day and convenience of the people. Considerable importance is also attached to the auspicious nature or otherwise of the first guest or animal or thing that finds its way to the house immediately after the *Nara* ceremony; and the prosperous career of the family for the whole of the ensuing year depends upon the nature of the first-comer.

Then again, on the last day of the month, the ceremony called *Jeshtayekalayal* has to be performed. About 6 in the evening, a broken earthen pot or a torn sieve is taken, and inside it are gathered some old pieces of broomsticks, bits of human hair and nails and some sweepings and other filthy

substances and some arrowroot plants. Some one then takes this along with a lighted torch and carries it to every nook and corner of the house. This is then handed over outside to some menial servant to be carried away to some distant three-cornered road or pathway to be thrown off there. On his way thither, the servant is subjected to all kinds of vile abuse. This drives off the *Jeshta* or unclean deity from the house making it wholly pure and clean.

Nothing more appears necessary to be said on the subject. Of course, there are more things of lesser importance and interest that I may, with propriety, dwell upon in this connection. But in an attempt of this nature, it is hardly necessary or possible to enter into such minute details.

CHAPTER XV

SOME PHASES OF RELIGIOUS LIFE

Like all other parts of India, Malabar is a deeply religious country. Every one here believes more or less firmly in the existence of an Overruling Providence, who sways the universe, rewards the just and the virtuous, and metes out condign punishment to the guilty and the sinful. This Being, who is the Creator and Preserver of the world, is seated on high in the celestial regions, from whence He exerts His divine influence on all created things. He is without form, or if He has any form at all, it is unseen of men because of the dazzling brilliance of the light which emanates from Him in all directions. Usually, He is regarded as the Unseen, the Unknown and the Unknowable. He is placed on a throne of resplendent glory, attended by angels and demigods, who are at His immediate beck and call. He is Omnipresent, Omnipotent, and Omniscient, and takes care of the tiniest of His creations as well as the largest. Plants, animals and all created objects are the creatures of His will. Worlds can be annihilated or called into existence by means of His all-powerful breath. He understands the deeds and motives of every one of His creatures. A recording angel takes account of all our actions, which find reward or punishment at the close of our earthly life. Such is the power of God as He exists in the popular imagination. The heavenly regions, where He is seated, are regions of eternal plenty, bliss, prosperity and joy to which admission is guaranteed only to the righteous.

In marked contrast with these regions is the Hell of the popular imagination. It is a place of perpetual torment, agony, sorrow and affliction. By some, it is looked upon as a huge burning lake full of an abominable fluid, containing multitudinous varieties of worms and other equally disgusting forms of animal life. Its horrors are indescribable. It is the destined abode of sinners, who, according to the heinousness of their sins, are condemned to live there for varying intervals of time. The animals which live there ceaselessly molest the guilty. Thus the horrors are rendered all the more intense and insufferable. Some people regard the hellish regions as being situated below the earth; while others locate them somewhere up in the heavens. But in either case they are directly within the sight and control of the Almighty God.

The people of Malabar are invariably believers in a future life of some sort. A man lying at the point of death is supposed to be haunted by spirits who await the drawing of his last breath. If he be a man, who has led a life unspotted from the world, death to him is altogether a pleasing incident. He will be carried into the upper regions by bright-looking beings in cars profusely decorated and lighted up with glowing lamps and scented with an abundance of perfumery. In his journey up, in this Elysian conveyance, he will be accompanied by attendants ready even to lay down their lives at his call. He will be received in the heavenly regions by guards who will take him to his proper place there. There he will live in everlasting bliss and comfort. Some people, however, hold that he will, in certain cases, assume his human shape a second time and be born again on the earth. But if he is to remain in heaven, his state of bliss and joy will know no bounds. He will live in the presence of God and will receive every

possible attention from God's servants. He will hold communion with his departed friends and relatives who have become the inhabitants of those regions. This conception of immortality and of intercourse hereafter with dead friends and relatives is very similar to the view of the future life taken by Tennyson in his IN MEMORIAM. Finally, permanent assimilation with God, according to some advanced thinkers, brings a man's human existence to a close.

But the state of a man who has lived a sinful life is a terrible contrast to that described above. Even on his death-bed, huge monstrous-looking figures surround him at all times and especially towards the closing moments of his earthly career. These make mouths at him, threaten him, terrify him, informing him that the horrors to which he is being subjected are but the mild precursors of those which await him in the other regions. These beings are visible to him alone, none of those who stand by being able to see these terrible monsters. According to the pre-destined period of his life, the man may have to exist in this wretched state for days and days together. After his death, he is taken care of by a monster called Kalan. This monster is furnished with a long rope and an iron pestle; and with the aid of his grisly-looking attendants he strings up the dead man on his pestle and carries him off into the upper regions. There he is taken before God, when the Celestial Recorder, called Chitraguptan, brings forth his books and reads out a full and correct account of all the man's actions. His sins are to be expiated by horrible punishments inflicted then and there, followed by similar and more lasting ones to be undergone later. A large copper vessel is brought and placed over a burning oven. When the fire burns intensely underneath, so that the vessel is practically white hot, it is half filled with sand.

When the sand begins to burn, the sinner is placed in the vessel, and by means of a large rod with a spread out tip, he is moved to and fro along with the burning sand. He dies again, is forthwith restored to life, and the process is continued time after time. Afterwards, he is taken out and sent to the hellish regions to suffer the pains and torments, incidental to life there. Some believe that he is kept there for ever. But according to others when by the continued misery of his existence in hell, he has sufficiently well atoned for his past sins, he is released in order to be born back again into this world and so on *ad infinitum*. It ought to be stated that the conveyance in which men are taken after death to the upper regions to stand their trial before God, threatens every moment to collapse and let them fall. According to some, they are compelled to ascend into the upper regions on a rope-ladder of slender construction which also every now and then threatens to give way under the weight of its human passengers. Their destruction or escape in either of these cases depends upon the good or evil nature of their worldly actions. An adulterer is punished in a peculiar manner after death. He is conveyed to the judgment seat of God and is there compelled to embrace a metal image which is heated almost to whiteness. When the fierceness of the heat has consumed his body, he is again restored to life and subjected to the same form of punishment. The process is repeated as often as he has been guilty of adulterous conduct before his death.

Traditions of a ridiculous nature have clustered round this notion of men being carried up by Kalan on his iron pestle. There is a fable which, I believe, is current in various parts of Malabar, according to which a man whose course of worldly existence had not completely run out, was carried up by this monster by mistake. When he

arrived at the seat of God, the mistake was found out, and the man was dropped down again to the earth to complete his term of life. As his funeral had not been begun in the meanwhile, his body still remained in his house and the people who stood near it, litile suspecting that he was not dead, were extremely surprised to find him breathing again. The next day they were still more astonished to find marks of violence on his body, which appeared to be marks left by the process of tying him up on the pestle the previous day. Moreover, these inferences were corroborated when the man himself related to those present the circumstances of his death and of his being tied up, carried above, and dropped down again.

Whatever may be the heinousness of a man's sins, he can be saved in various ways from eternal torment and ranked in point of merit with the most virtuous. Paying money, cloths and other objects to the twice-born Brahmins redeems a man from the consequences of his sins. Such gifts may be made during a man's life-time even up to the time of his death.

Feeding Brahmins is also productive of similar results. A man who has periodically paid money to Brahmins chiefly of the Nambudri class is said to be "saved." Every family regularly makes a point of celebrating feasts and feeding Brahmins and paying them money and receiving their blessings. There are also other expedients resorted to during a man's life-time, whereby such results can be more or less effectually secured. Certain days, such as Ekadasi, are ordained as fasting days. Such fastings require only abstinence from rice meals, spirituous liquors and animal food and from the enjoyment of worldly pleasures, and if religiously continued up to the close of life will secure for a man an easy and pleasant death, and become stepping-stones to the

regions of heaven, where a life of bliss and joy will be his portion. Offerings to gods residing in temples are also of great efficacy. Pilgrimages undertaken to any of the great centres of popular worship, such as Benares, Rameswaram and Gaya are also equally efficacious. Bathing in the Ganges or the Kaveri or some other sacred river as also in the sanctified waters of Rameswaram will wash away all a man's sins. Reading any of the sacred *Puranas*, the *Mahabaratha*, the *Ramayana* or the *Bhagavatha*, is another equally meritorious method of obtaining absolution from past sins. Hindu prayers are mostly but the continuous mention of the names of the chief members of the Divine Trinity. The repetition of the names of any of Vishnu's various incarnations, such as, Rama and Krishna, forms an equally effectual prayer. The popular idea is that a man performs twenty-one thousand acts of respiration in a day; and whoever prays in the manner indicated these twenty-one thousand times, that is, whoever mentions the name of any of these gods twenty-one thousand times a day is said to be absolved completely from that day's sins. Smearing the body, especially the forehead and the breast and the arms with ashes prepared from cow-dung is another way of cleansing the body and the soul. Sandal-juice preparation forms a desirable accessory to cow-dung ashes. In these various ways, a man can be purified from a sinful life and admitted to heaven's eternal bliss. Besides obtaining the guarantee of a life in heaven, if he is to be born again into this world, he will become a twice-born Brahmin.

When a man is on his death-bed, Brahmins are invited to his house, and offerings of money are given to them together with clothes, some betel-leaves and nuts. The Brahmins accept these things and, with uplifted hands, invoke the aid of God and bless the man. This purifies him from his

past sinful life. Sometimes the offering consists of cows, which form a still higher and more acceptable kind of gift. Then also offerings of *Puja* are made to various gods through the medium of Brahmin priests to save a man from a life in the infernal regions. Sweet drinks are given to weary and thirsty travellers, whose blessings carry very happy results. *Rice Kunji* is given to the class of people called *Nayadis*. These things are all done when a man is on his death-bed; and they have the effect of purifying the man and obtaining for him entrance into heaven.

Some people hold that a man's sins are all to be expiated in this world, and that after death, he immediately proceeds to the next birth. So also in the case of rewards. A sinner is supposed to be purified from his sins by means of the miseries and calamities to which he is subjected up till the last moment of his life, such miseries and calamities being in themselves sufficient atonement for all his sins; and the happiness and joy that fall to the lot of a good man are likewise regarded as the necessary rewards for his good and virtuous life. According to this belief, men reap the consequences of their acts in this world and in this world alone; and death is but the opening out of another life in this world or as some others believe in a still happier world and not an absolute and entire cessation of life altogether. This is very much akin to the sentiment expressed by Mrs. Barbauld in the lines :—

> "Say not "good night"—but in some brighter clime,
> Bid me 'good morning.'

Such are some of the popular ideas about rewards and punishments both in this life and in the life that is to come. In all of them, there is present the belief in a future life of some sort; and they distinctly exclude every conception of

the materialistic doctrine which would deny a divine Providence and human responsibility.

The various acts which, in Malabar, are regarded as sinful may now be mentioned: Falsehood, forgery, prejury, suicide, and homicide of every description are of course prominent among these. Speaking ill of gods and Brahmins is a blasphemous sin. Polluting any shrine, eating at times of pollution, and before bathing, and false swearing are likewise sinful. So also are the taking of rice preparations on prohibited days and at prohibited moments, and neglect to bathe and cleanse the body every day. "Laying irreverent hands upon the dear inheritances of our forefathers," such as old institutions, and want of deference to seniors and elders, and above all, to teachers and Brahmins, are also placed in the category of sins. Talking slightingly of the sun or the moon and injuring any of the sacred animals such as kites, cows, bulls, lizards, serpents, scorpions and certain kinds of fishes, specially bred in tanks attached to certain temples which are invested with varying degrees of sanctity are also regarded as sins.

The religious creed of the Malayalee tallies exactly with the idea expressed so beautifully by Wordsworth in the well-known stanza:—

"Our birth is but a sleep and a forgetting:
The soul that rises with us, our life's star
Hath had elsewhere its setting,
And cometh from afar.
Not in entire forgetfulness,
And not in utter nakedness,
But trailing clouds of glory do we come
From God, who is our home.
Heaven lies about us in our *infancy*;
Shades of the prison-house begin to close

Upon the growing *boy*,
But he beholds the light, and whence its flows,
He sees it in his joy ;
The *youth* who daily farther from the east
Must travel, still is nature's priest
And by the vision splendid
Is on his way attended.
At length the *man* perceives it die away,
And fade into the light of common day."

Death is regarded not as an entire cessation of life here, but as the beginning of another life. "The soul never dies. It passes from body to body in successive births." This represents the universal creed of the people. The child is conceived in its mother's womb, and, after a certain time is born. At its birth it finds itself in a world which is altogether strange to it. It is completely enveloped by the glories of its past life and knows absolutely nothing about the circumstances and surroundings of the world. It grows up little by little ; and as it grows, it grows in knowledge and experience. It begins to take an interest in the persons and objects around it, and the alternations of smiling and weeping shows that it is also beginning to know something of the joy and sorrow of human life.

The common country folk attribute the alternations of joy and sorrow manifested in the face of a child to a peculiar cause. They believe that there is a particular species of devils, who are in constant attendance upon children. At times these creatures take delight in annoying the little ones. They tell them that their fathers or their mothers have died. This, of course, makes them weep. On the other hand, when the devils tell the children that their parents have not died, the little ones are intensely pleased. Thus it is the mischievous doings of

these devils that give birth to the various manifestations of feeling noticed in the faces of children.

As the child grows up, the thoughts of its past life vanish and are supplanted by those of this life, so that by the time it reaches the age of manhood, remembrance of its past entirely fades away yielding place to the concerns and incidents of this life. The eating of salt, it is said, gradually brings this result about. Hence until children reach a certain age, the practice is invariably insisted upon of not giving them salt along with their food.

There are familiar traditions which have gathered round the last death-struggles of some men. It is said that those who are professed *mantravadis* or magicians are sometimes subjected to these death-pangs. The particular demons, whom these magicians, by the power of their spells, have conquered and held in subjection, enter into fierce struggles with the Celestial Carrier when he takes them away into the upper regions. This the demons do with the object of saving the lives of their masters. Sometimes the contest rages long; but in no case does it eventuate in the triumph of the devil and the defeat of the Carrier.

When after death the spirit or the soul of the man departs, the body is left behind; and when it is disposed of, it becomes part and parcel of the earth-clod, whence it was taken for purposes of creation. The departed soul continues to haunt the vicinity of the house of the deceased. One theory is, that it goes upwards, and is taken to the presence of God in the manner described above. Another is, that to the virtuous man is given a birth superior to his past one, such as that of a *Nambudri* Brahmin; while to a vicious man is accorded a troublesome and miserable second birth, such as that of one of the lower animals. Those who

hold this theory also believe that since the Brahmin birth is the last link in the long chain of births, a man who proves virtuous again in his Brahmin life is lifted up to enjoy for ever the pleasures and comforts of heaven in the presence of God, and is finally absorbed into Him. To those who hold this belief, absorption into the Deity is indeed the last and

"One far-off divine event
To which the whole creation moves."

The souls of some persons continue to haunt the vicinity of their houses, looking to the members of the household for sustenance. On the death of a man and after the funeral ceremonies are over, the junior members of his household begin to perform ceremonies in propitiation of the spirit of the departed man. For ten or fifteen days, according to local variations of customs, the ceremonies go on; and all this time the death pollution continues. During this period, the members of the household as well as of the whole clan of which it forms a unit, must keep aloof from all social intercourse and dealings with other people. But in North Malabar the pollution period varies much, sometimes being twelve days sometimes thirteen &c. On the last day, they have to undergo the purification rites, and then and not till then do they get cleansed so as to admit of their moving again in society. On the last day, the ceremonies practically cease; and then such of the members as desire to continue taking part in them are at liberty to do so. Some of the members, however, continue, and on the forty-first day, those who are so minded have another chance of leaving off. But the nearest relatives of the deceased continue to perform the ceremonies till the close of the first year. But up in the North, the ceremonies close finally on the forty-first day. The female mem-

bers who join in the performance, invariably leave off on the forty-first day; but resume it forty-one days previous to the end of the first year. Thus the males and the females begin and conclude the ceremonies together. During the year, there are particular ceremonies to be performed in addition to the daily ones. For instance, at the close of every month, a *masum* ceremony has to be gone through. It lasts for a single day. The ceremony described above as lasting for a whole year goes by the distinctive appellation of *Deeksha*. Any person who is engaged in performing the *Deeksha* ceremony is strictly prohibited from shaving his hair or cutting his nails, from indulging in animal food or intoxicating drinks, from yielding to the temptations of the flesh, from eating anything before bathing when once he has mixed with society and even from breaking his touch with the earth. In short, he has to lead a life of complete self-resignation from all mundane concerns. Then, at the close of the first year, the daily performance of the ceremonies ceases, and the performer returns to the ordinary concerns of his life; but every year, on the return of the day of the man's death, a ceremony called a *Srarda* has to be performed. Since our *years* correspond to the *days* of the spiritual world our annual *Srarda* ceremonies, though performed only once a year, become daily offerings to the departed. In ways such as these, departed spirits are propitiated. The strict observance of these ceremonies protects the family from all calamities; while neglect of them is visited with serious consequences. Thus what is called Moksham is obtained for the dead person.

Another method by which a like boon is obtained for him is interesting. After the disposal of the body, the bones are collected and placed in new and unused earthen pots and deposited inside the earth near and on the southern

side of the house. Sometime after, these are taken to one of the principal centres of worship, and after due ceremonies have been performed, they are thrown into the waters of some sacred river near the shrine.

Evil spirits of various descriptions are supposed to haunt the neighbourhoods of burial and cremation grounds and hence people have a peculiar dread of approaching these places at night. The *ignis fatuus* of marshy places has been converted by the popular imagination into demons who are looked upon as the possessors of these spots.

A woman, dying during pregnancy or after delivery and before the pollution period is completed, is supposed to have a wandering state of existence after death. Her spirit is polluted and is incapable of purification in the ordinary way. Hence it cannot gain entrance either into heaven or into hell, her polluted condition being inconsistent with the sanctity of those worlds. Therefore, in order that it may be purified and rendered capable of re-birth, it must be subjected to a process of cleansing by means of *mantrams* and *pujas* and other incidental rites at the hands of the Brahmin priests. If it is left unpurified by means of proper offerings, the consequences to the family may be of the most dreadful and disastrous kind. It is said to wander about the four corners of the house, uttering a shrill hideous cry which forebodes a calamitous future for the family. The cry is said to resemble the cry of women in child-birth.

I have, in the opening pages of this paper, described some of the higher phases of our religious life in Malabar. But the belief in the existence of a Supreme Power guiding the course of the world is sadly corrupted by the prevalence of notions verging on the worst forms of superstition. The Almighty God presides over everything created and uncreat-

ed. Under Him, however, countless gods and goddesses are conceived to exist and are given local habitations in wooden and stone images. Krishna, the chief incarnation of Vishnu, is a god zealously worshipped by the people. So also Vishnu himself and Siva. The goddess *Kali* presides over all infectious diseases, such as cholera and small-pox. She has a number of daughters located in different parts of the country with delegated powers which are exercised within certain specified areas, subject to the authority of Kali herself. When small-pox and cholera are epidemic in any locality, these goddesses meet together at the people's request, and after proper propitiatory ceremonies have been performed, they together drive the devils and free the country from their merciless devastations. When a man is attacked with small-pox, the goddess of his locality is invited by special offerings to his house. She manifests herself by leapings and shoutings in the body of her human representative, who, with the sword he holds in his hand and the red cloth that he wears round his waist, and the metal belt with small bells hanging theron and fastening the dress drives away small-pox demons and saves the patient from death. Year after year, these goddesses visit the houses situated in their respective jurisdictions.

One important annual event connected with the worship of *Kali* is the *Cock-festival* at Cranganore, the abode of this goddess. *(Vide* Chapter on Cock-Festival.)

There are other deities who are located in particular parts of the country and to whom definite powers are assigned. Among such are Bharadevatha, Ganapati, Ayyappan, Vavar, Karal, Vettekkaran and others. They are invoked in special emergencies when they render their assistance to those who so invoke them. One peculiar god who is very zealously worshipped is Subramanian whose temple is

situated on the Palni Hills. Incredible miracles are often ascribed to him. He is said to possess the power of restoring to life, animals which, after having been killed, cut up and cooked, have been taken to his shrine as offerings by pilgrims; and of preserving from putrefaction milk which has been kept for months and similarly carried up the hills. Other miracles also are attributed to him. Ayyappan is believed to protect people from the attacks of wild beasts. In the extreme south of the country, there is a curious god called Chathan who is an evil deity capable only of working mischief. He lends his aid to any one who prays for it with proper offerings. The person, against whom his aid is invoked, is put to every kind of annoyance, from which he can rid himself only by means of a propitiatory ceremony. In some parts, a certain cattle-god called Mundian is worshipped who is invested with detective powers in petty cases of theft. All these and others, which cannot even be enumerated testify to the great hold which idolatry has on the people of Malabar.

There are also nymphs, nereids and other beings who are supposed to possess powers of mischief-working, and, in consequence, are regarded by the people with reverence and fear. These attack people while passing by their abodes and bring on temporary attacks of diseases. There exist yet two other classes of beings called Yakshies and Gandharvas. The former are a kind of goddesses of gigantic proportions, with large teeth, flashing fiery eyes, hair brushed and combed hanging loose on their backs and fair bodily colour. They as well as the Gandharvas live on palm-trees and attack men and women indiscriminately. When once a person is possessed with them, it is impossible to get rid of them except by very powerful incantations; and in most cases, attempts at casting them out prove

altogether fruitless. Sometimes, they consent of their own accord to retire from human bodies and leave them unmolested. These and similar deities are not worshipped by means of images.

A few words about sorcery and witchcraft or mantravadams will not be wholly out of place here. These mantravadams are usually divided into two categories, namely, the good and the evil. It is supposed that the good ones were given in exclusive monopoly to one particular Brahmin family and the evil ones to another, both in South Malabar, and that they were afterwards surreptitiously copied by people, not all Brahmins. Certain deities are invoked and overpowered by means of mantrams, and these are ready to stand by the Mantravadis, or magicians, in times of need. When epilepsy and other nervous diseases which are attributed to the mischievous influences of spirits occur in any family, the member possessed is effectually cured by the magic of some skilled exorcist. The devil can be compelled to state his name and history through the mouth of the patient. Then according to his power, he is either compelled to leave the patient's body for good or he is properly propitiated and, in consequence, consents to depart from it promising not to molest it again. These magicians even possess the power of taking away human lives through the instrumentality of *Mantrams*. Anything that they require can be supplied to them from any distance by these evil spirits.

Religious worship in all its pristine simplicity still obtains in a diversity of forms in Malabar. These are, for instance, forms of ancestor-worship, animal-worship, tree-worship serpent-worship, and demon-worship, still religiously followed. Reference has already been made to ancestor-worship in connection with the death-pollution ceremony.

Deceased ancestors are practically deified and offerings are made to them for their satisfaction and propitiation, neglect of such duties being visited with serious misfortunes to their families. Annual ceremonies are also performed to them. As regards animal-worship, people have a peculiar veneration for certain beasts, such as the ox, the cow, the bull, the lizard, and the elephant; for certain birds, such as the kite and the peacock, all of which are surrounded with a tinge of religious sanctity. The cow and the Brahmin are placed on an equal footing in point of holiness, and are looked upon as the most sacred of God's creatures. Hence the killing of either of these is the most heinous sin that a man can be guilty of. The lizard is a prophet of future events and is also regarded as sacred by the people. The kite is the vehicle of Krishna and hence a very sacred creature like the ox which is the vehicle of Siva. There are other animals considered more or less sacred, but I cannot say more on this subject at present. Tree-worship has also been developed into a kind of religious ordinance. The banyan-tree is held in great veneration, as also the *Kuvalam*. The plant called *Tulasi* (*Osymum Sanctum*) is equally holy. The *Kuvalam* tree is a tree peculiarly sacred to Siva; and hence people make a point preserving it by means of laterite work to strengthen the roots. In the evening, they place lighted torches or lamps near it, and children and even grown-up men go and worship it in the belief that this will have much the same effect as worshipping in a temple dedicated to Siva. Banyan-trees are also kept in a similar state of preservation. The Kuvalam leaves are appropriate objects of worship in temples, especially in Sivite temples. As regards devil-worship, many spirits such as Karin-kutty, Kutti-Chathan, and a number of other wandering demons, are given local abodes

in images and are duly worshipped and oftentimes conquered; so that in cases of emergency, their services in the protection of human lives are exacted. These beings have no proper place assigned to them in the Hindu creed; but are native to Malabar, where they have obtained a firm hold upon the popular imagination. For serpent-worship, *Vide* Chapter on "Serpent-Worship."

The art of prognosticating the future has developed into a science in Malabar and is studied with scrupulous attention by such as seek to earn a living by means of it. There are varieties of ways in which the future can be disclosed, whether of individuals or of the country at large. Foremost among these is the science of Astrology. As in the case of all who profess the Hindu faith, this science is blindly believed in by the people of Malabar, and its tenets and formulas are closely followed and religiously acted on by them. There are other but less accurate methods of prognostication of which chiromancy forms one. There are experts who have studied the art and profess to be able to reveal any one's future. But it is chiefly the *Kuravars*, a wandering class of people, who are the exponents of this art. These *Kuravars* are said to be the descendants of Gypsies, who found their way into Malabar at some remote epoch of its history. Another method of foretelling the future is by opening at random any one of the great *Puranas* and counting out the first seven lines on the right hand page and the first seven letters in the eighth line on the same page and reading the rest beginning with the eighth letter in the eighth line. From the nature of what is read, the future is foretold. But before the process is begun, the man, on whose behalf it is to be undertaken, must shut his eyes and offer a prayer to God requesting him to maintain the accuracy and correctness of the art. This method is employed

only when the future of a particular object is to be ascertained. It cannot be easily made use of, in foretelling the whole of a man's future. As observed before, the lizard is a prophet of future events. Experts understand the significance of the lizard's cry. If a lizard happens to make any noise in the midst of an important conversation regarding the future, these experts can foretell in various ways what is about to happen. As for example from the particular mode in which the cry was produced and reached them: from the quarters from which the cry emanated ; from the particular movements of the animal, and so on. Omens are also prophetic in certain cases. When a man starts on an important errand, his success or failure will depend upon the peculiar nature, auspicious or otherwise, of the object he chances to see immediately after crossing his gateway. The noise produced by owls is also possessed of a like power. If an owl makes a noise from the southern side of a house, then a birth is to be anticipated in the family ; but if the noise comes from the north, a death is likely to occur. The howling of dogs, whether singly or in packs, at unseasonable periods of the day and through mere wantonness, foreshadows the approach of *Kalan*, the celestial carrier. Then again, the loud cries of certain depressed classes of the country, *viz.*, the Nayadis are prophetic. If any member of a household is taken dangerously ill, it is customary to make for some days the gift of kunjy-water to these poor specimens of humanity. They drink the water with great alacrity ; and if the ordinary taste of the kunjy turns into that of a dead body, the patient will die. If not, he will recover. These various methods of prying into the secrets of the future have become part and parcel of the popular religion ; and the accuracy and correctness of the various predictions are deemed to depend upon the divine influences underlying them.

The people of Malabar are, with few exceptions, fatalists. They hold strongly that all their future has been definitely worked out and ordained for them at the moment of their births; that whatever happens to them is only what has been pre-arranged by God when He created them; and that nothing else can possibly befall them. The future destinies of mankind are written upon their heads in characters that no ordinary mortals can decipher and understand. The horizontal and transverse sutures of the skull are popularly identified with the hieroglyphics in which the future of mankind is inscribed. The common saying is: "whatever is written upon our heads will and must come to pass. It is not for mortals to avert the stroke of destiny." Not even God, the Almighty, is able to alter the tide of affairs when once it has begun to flow. The only alternative is to calmly submit to those pre-arranged decrees. The future can be revealed to men by means of the science of the horoscopy in which they blindly believe. But there is one class of people, who, though they are believers in predestination, yet think that by prayers duly offered to God, mainly through the medium of Brahmin priests, the evils of an adverse fate can be greatly mitigated.

A more rational article of popular faith which prevails amongst a still larger circle of people is that all the happiness and misery that men are heir to in this life, are the necessary and inevitable consequences of their actions in the previous birth; and that the fruits of all their actions in this life are to be reaped by them only in the life that lies beyond the grave. Thus a man's life here is rendered happy or miserable according as his actions have been just or unjust in the life through which he has already passed.

According to the popular belief, a man who commits a murder in this life is to be similarly murdered in the next life

by the same victim and in the same manner in which he deals with his victim here. In fact, the nature of their positions and acts is exactly reversed in the future life. This is extended even to the case of the minutest animal crawling unnoticed on the surface of the earth. For instance, if a man takes away the life of an ant here, that man in the next life will be born an ant, and the ant a man, so as to kill the ant, his former murderer. The absurdity of the notion is patent enough. Victims of unsatisfied desire in this life are destined to pass through a fresh birth so that they may gratify the desires which they are unable to gratify here.

I need hardly say that I am now concerned only with the followers of Hinduism in Malabar. The Hinduism of the Malayalee presents a very strange diversity of features. We have already seen that some of the highest conceptions of Hindu philosophy and religion exist side by side with the most puerile of religious superstitions. Ultimate absorption into the Supreme Being as the destined goal of human life, the gradual evolution of all created things towards a higher state of perfection, the doctrine of transmigration and the retention of identity—these lofty and sublime conceptions of philosophy and religion have been attained by a society of people amongst whom also prevail religious conceptions characteristic of the most primitive condition of human society.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE SYRIAN CHRISTIANS OF MALABAR.*

The Syrian Christians form an exceedingly interesting element in the population of Malabar. They are so called because they use the Syriac version of the Bible. They stand aloof as a distinct community presenting striking differences from the other members of the great Christian fold. Their existence as a separate community is inextricably associated with, and dates from, the Apostolic times.† Their early history is wrapt in hopeless obscurity. As observed on a previous occasion, "tradition has it that the Apostle St. Thomas during his evangelistic mission to China and the eastern countries travelled through Malabar founding in various places seven churches, remnants of which still survive to bear witness to the possible genuineness of the tradition. Whatever value may be attached to this account which is at best only traditional, there are associations which have clustered round it such as would be interesting to the antiquarian. Despite its traditional aspect, the point is interesting in that it still remains one of the hopeless mysteries of antiquity."

In this necessarily brief notice of these interesting people it is neither possible nor desirable to deal at any length with the vexed question of the great Apostolic visit to this far-off land. However, the fact is significant that the

* Re-printed from the INDIAN REVIEW for October 1903.

† They claim spiritual descent from St. Thomas and a status of nineteen centuries in Southern India. They use a version of Scripture which was one of the first efforts of the Infant Church in the direction of Bible translation.

entire community place such unbounded reliance upon the genuineness of the Apostle's visit and its great historical sequel, the rise of the community itself. Here we plainly tread upon debatable ground. The subject, of course, has given rise to two rival theories, each tenaciously maintained by its respective exponents; and the decision of the whole question is said to hang upon the identity or otherwise of the Apostle himself with a namesake of his who visited these parts at a comparatively later period. The problem may remain a problem for ever. The absence of old authentic records confirms the prophecy certainly for the present, and probably to all futurity. When, in these days, even in spite of strong contemporary evidence, the existence of Shakespeare himself, an event of less than five centuries' ago, is negatived by the advocates of "the Baconian Theory,' it is no wonder that the incidents connected with the life history of the apostle which admittedly belong to the dawn of the Christian Era, should have become the subject of a historical controversy.

The Rev. Milne Rae, late of the Madras Christian College, once made a serious attempt by writing a book on "the Syrian Church in India," in which he essayed to characterize the entire belief as the outcome of "the migration of a tradition." This led some of the advanced Syrian Christians to stoutly repudiate the Professor's theory. In spite of all that, the question remains as controverted as it originally stood.

No one, to be sure, is at present in possession of sufficient data leading to the solution of the problem relating to the great Apostolic visit. Anyhow, the tenacity with which the belief is still clung to by the entire Syrian community is something significant, which the counter-theorists would find it rather hard to shake or explain.

The tradition regarding the Apostle's advent to Malabar will be well worth reproduction. As observed before, there are two rival theories about it. The one is that the Apostle himself visited Malabar and the first Syrian element came into being as the result of his labours. The other is that a merchant named Thomas came in 755 A. D. with a band of Christains from Bagdad, Nineveh and Jerusalem, under the orders of the Catholic Archpriest at Uratrai (Edessa). It is not proposed to enter into a critical examination of the two theories with a view to establishing the one or the other beyond all possibility of doubt. It is proposed only to give the traditional account that still forms the basis of the Syrian creed in this country, together with a brief ethnic description of the people themselves. According to current tradition, the Syrian Church was founded in Malabar about 50 A.D. The Apostle founded at first seven churches, five of them being in the Travancore State, one in Cochin and one in British Malabar. Two of these have since been completely destroyed; and the remaining five being in a condition which is little better than decrepit. The early converts to the new Church were Nambutiri Brahmins who were converted by whole villages. The ministers of the Church at Palayur near Chowghaut which is one of the seven Churches referred to above were first ordained by the Apostle himself. These were chosen mainly from two families, *Pakalomakam* and *Sankarapuri*. The higher order of the Syrian priesthood remained, for centuries, practically hereditary in these two families.

The third century was marked by the arrival of a Persian heretic of the school of Manes, or, according to some others, of a heathen wizard. This was a period of apostacy for the new Church. This wizard or heretic arrived and preached a crusade against the Syrian Church, and as a

result thereof, many of the Syrian Christians accepted his teachings and became his disciples. These apostates are still known as *Manigramakkar* and are to be found at Quilon, Kayamkulam, &., within the limits of the Travancore State.

In 350 A.D., came to Malabar the first colony of Christians. A Syrian merchant, by name Thomas of Canx, visited the country with many others, about four hundred in number. They had amongst them a Bishop named Mar Joseph. They landed at Cranganore which was then known as *Mahadevarpatnam*. The great Cheraman Perumal was then the ruler of Malabar as a Viceroy of the Pandian king. The then Perumal received the Syrian colony very kindly and allowed them to settle in the country and granted them seventy-two privileges thus raising them to a position of almost equality with the Brahmin. A grant on copperplate was made to them; which with other records is still preserved in the Kottayam Seminary.

Between centuries IX & X, a second colony of Christians came to Malabar. They too were received well and allowed to remain in the country. Then a fusion was effected between this second and the northern portion of the first colony; and this combined section continued to live in Cranganore. The southern portion of the first colony which remained aloof settled at Quilon.

The Community attained its zenith of prosperity between centuries IX. and XIV. They were allowed to elect a king of their own; and thenceforward they began to be ruled by their own kings. But, however, this regal period became extinct, and the community fell under the power of the Cochin Rajas.

This point leads us on to consider the advent of the Portuguese in the country. The Church fell into what is

known as the Nestorian heresy. The *Nestorians* were adherents of Nestorius, Patriarch of Constantinople in the fifth century who maintained that no two natures in Christ were *separate*. These rival sects were the *Monophysites* who maintained that Christ had but one nature. It is uncertain when exactly it took place. But it appears tolerably certain that in the seventh century it received Nestorian Bishops from Persia which continued until the advent of the Portuguese. When Vasco de Gama arrived in Malabar, the Christians went to him with the extinct sceptre of their own kings. Almost a century after the advent of the Portuguese, Alexes de Menezes, Archbishop of Goa and Primate of the East, was deputed by the Pope in 1598 with the object of completing the conquest of the new Syrian Church. He convoked a Synod at Diamper in 1599 and brought back those who had fallen into the Nestorian heresy and who were using the Syro-Chaldean rite, to the unity of the true faith and the obedience to the Holy See. At length the episcopal seat was changed to Cranganore which was raised to an Archbishopric and was endowed with the munificence of the kings of Portugal. Now the Christians split themselves into the old and new parties, or the Syrian and Romo-Syrian. But in 1653, almost the whole of the Archdiocese of Cranganore, with the probable exception of about four hundred souls, fell into a great schism and rebelled against their Archbishop Francis Garzia, S. J. Anarchy prevailed in the Church at the close of the Portuguese period. Many declared independence and a large number publicly resolved upon applying to Babylon, Antioch, Egypt, and Alexandria for a Bishop. This was done and in 1653, Antioch sent Mar Ignatius, a Jacobite Bishop. It is believed that this Bishop was either thrown into the sea or sent to be tried before the Inquisition, and

many resolved to take vengeance and to have nothing to do with the Portuguese.

The conquest of Cochin by the Dutch in 1663 was an incident favourable to the Syrian cause. The Dutch ordered all Romish priests and monks to leave the place. In the great schism which took place in 1653 referred to before, twelve priests who were the ring-leaders proved excessively turbulent and they made Thomas de Campo, Bishop. Alexander VII deputed missionaries and by their labours, about eighty-four parishes returned to the unity of the Church. From them the Catholics of the Syro-Malabar rite trace their descent. Some few parishes, about thirty-three in number, remained firm in the schism and maintained a succession of practically pseudo-Bishops till 1772. In that year, Joseph, the Sixth in succession, was consecrated by the heretic Jacobite Bishop Gregory and took the name of Mar Dionysius. Then these schismatics as a whole accepted the tenets of the Jacobites which they do to this day. They are hence still called Jacobite Syrians. They are locally called *Puthenkuttikkar*, or followers of the new creed.

The Catholics of the Syro-Malabar rite remained under the jurisdiction of Goa and Verapozhe with the exception of the short-lived schisms caused in 1861—and the still more baneful one in 1874. The Pope Leo XIII by the "*Brief Quod Jampridem*" of the 20th May 1887 separated the Syrian from the Latin Church. The latter was kept under the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Verapozhe and the Bishop of Cochin. The Pope also constituted the churches that were kept under the Syrian rite into two Vicariates Apostolic, one for North and the other for South Malabar. These were styled respectively Trichur and Kottayam and they include all the churches of the Syrian rite.

From 1806, times grew brighter for the Syrian Church. The Rev. Claudius Buchanan visited Malabar and made sympathetic inquiries of the Syrian community. He was determined to help on the cause of the Syrian Church. At his instance, Parish Schools were established and the Bible was translated into Syriac. He also interviewed Col. Macaulay, the British Resident in Travancore, and with him, travelled about. He was presented with a copy of the Syriac version of the Scripture. He took it home, translated it and sent for distribution to Malabar a very large number of copies.

The consecration of one Mar Thoma, who was the last Metran from the Pakalomakam family, being irregular, some people receded from the Church. Col. Munro came to know of this. In 1813 he laid the foundations of a Seminary at Kottayam. Mar Thoma died in 1816 and was succeeded by Mar Dionysius. In 1816, through the influence of Col. Munro, the Church Mission Society sent out Rev. B. Baily and Revs. Baker and Fenn. This last was placed in charge of the Kottayam Seminary.

The East India Company made a handsome donation for educational purposes.

Mar Dionysius died and was succeeded by another Mar Dionysius from Kottayam. Col. Munro was the greatest benefactor of the Syrian Church. Later on, the Church broke friendship with the missionaries who had done so much in the direction of its progress. A split again followed. A party of reform arose who wanted to effect changes more in consonance with the teachings of the Bible. The new party was led by Mar Athanasius and the struggle between the two is only becoming keener. There are about 200 churches and nine Metrans. The number of

priests in the churches varies from two to ten or twelve. The churches have endowed property.

I shall now attempt to give a brief ethnic description of the community as it exists in Malabar. It is divided into four or perhaps five classes with slender variations separating them, *viz* :—

1. The Chaldeo-Syrians.
2. Romo-Syrians.
3. Mar Thoma Syrians *or* St. Thomas Syrians.
4. Jacobite Syrians.

And a fifth class has newly sprung up who are called the *non-Syrians*.

I shall dispose of this small sect of "non-Syrians" at first. They present much the same sectarian peculiarities as the "Jacobite Syrians" and were until slightly over a half a century ago identical with them. At that time, in a civil case in which the question of their sectarian nature and belief turned up in the District Court at Calicut, they disclaimed for purposes of the case alone that they were Jacobite Syrians by denying the spiritual authority of the Patriarch of Antioch. Hence they are still called "*non-Syrians*" and lead an independent existence as a distinct community. Their religious rites and observances are even now similar to those of the Jacobite Syrians themselves.

1. The *Chaldeo-Syrians* formed with the Romo-Syrians one and the same community. But owing to differences in their services they became separated. The Chaldeo-Syrians are under the spiritual government of the Patriarch of Babylon; and do not recognize the authority of the Pope of Rome, like the Romo-Syrians. Besides these, their Bishops and priests present differences in dress, &c., which will be noticed later on. They are so called because their services are conducted in the Chaldeo-Syriac language.

2. *Romo-Syrians* were, as observed before, identical with the *Chaldeo-Syrians*; and the causes which led to their mutual separation have been already noticed. They obey the ecclesiastical authority of the Pope of Rome and the Bishop of Verapuzhe under him. In fact, they are called Romo-Syrians because of this Papal supreme control over them. They keep statues of saints and martyrs inside their churches just as the Roman Catholic Christians do. Like them also the Romo-Syrians believe in the existence of Purgatory where the souls of sinners are purified after death preliminary to admission to Heaven's eternal bliss. They also believe in the efficacy of prayers to their saints and martys and for the dead; in the Holy Eucharist and Transubstantiation holding that the bread and wine taken at the Lord's Supper become the flesh and blood of Christ himself. During their services. the Romo-Syrians, unlike the other Syrians, distribute the bread and wine *together*.

It will be thus noticed that the Romo-Syrians present striking similarities of religious creed to the ordinary Roman Catholic Christians; a fact pretty clearly due to their common submission to the ecclesiastical sway of the Romish Pope.

3. *Mar Thoma Syrians*, otherwise called *St. Thomas Syrians*. These and the Jacobite Syrians were originally identical; and their separation, likewise, had its origin in their repudiation of the authority of their ecclesiastical heads. The Mar Thoma Syrians do not recognize the Patriarch of Antioch: and their present spiritual ruler is Mar Titus Bishop of *Maramannu* in the Travancore State. They, therefore, are a dissentient sect from the Jacobite Syrians. They had at first no ecclesiastical head, but were after some years ruled by a succession of Bishops under the generic title of *Mar Thoma*. During the time of their separation

from their Jacobite brethren, their Bishop was Mar Thoma Athanasius. From this period they were called Mar Thoma Syrians because their Bishops were called Mar Thoma. But later on, they appear to have claimed the direct discipleship of the Apostle St. Thomas, and thereafter to have adopted a different and apparently more dignified appellation of St. Thomas Syrians.

They do not keep statues of saints and martyrs in their churches, and do not believe in Purgatory. Nor do they cherish any faith in the efficacy of prayers to saints and the dead. The bread and wine at the Lord's Supper are distributed *separately.** Their *priests* are allowed to marry ; but their Bishops and monks, like the Roman Catholics, are to maintain celebacy. Their faith excludes all belief in the Holy Eucharist and Transubstantiation.

4. *Jacobite Syrians* derive their name from James, one of their saints. In the time of the Tudors when the relations between the Church and State became comparatively friendly, the Pope of Rome came to exercise considerable authority over the kings. Then the whole Christian world rested under the spiritual control of one of the following heads :—The *Pope of Rome,* the Patriarchs of *Constantinople*, *Antioch* and *Babylon*. The Pope wished to wipe off all sectarian differences and to bring the whole Christendom under his sole authority. With this object, His Holiness prevailed upon the king to imprison the heads of all other Christian sects except those who recognized his authority ; for the want of a head to direct and control their spiritual life, he thought, would necessarily induce them to abandon their own faith and flock to his own spiritual banner. But he was easily foiled in his hopes. One of their saints, by name James (from *Jacobus*, the Latin name of *James* ; hence the name *Jacobite Syrians)* therefore came to the

prison-house and begged the imprisoned spiritual dignitaries to take prompt steps to avoid the impending danger of their being forced to accept the Romish sway. He was forthwith installed Bishop inside the prison-house and was sent out to hold together the scattered fragments of the Syrian Christians whom the Pope wished to bring under him. He succeeded in doing the work entrusted to him and those Christians whom he so held together were thereafter styled *Jacobite Syrians*.

They are at present under the Patriarch of Antioch. They do not keep statues inside their churches nor believe in Purgatory. But they do believe in the supernatural efficacy of prayers to the saints and the dead; and also in the Holy Eucharist and Transubstantiation. Like the Roman Catholics, during services they distribute the bread and wine *together* to those who confess sins inside the House of God. Like the Mar Thoma Syrians, they allow their priests to marry; but enjoin strict celebacy on their *Bishops* and *monks*.

At this stage, I propose to notice some of the striking differences in faith between the Syrian Christians on the one hand and the ordinary Christians on the other. Incidentally, the slight shades of difference between the various elements of the Syrians themselves will be noticed also.

1. With regard to the *descent of the Holy Ghost*, the Syrian Christians believe that He comes from God alone: while the Roman Catholics and Protestants believe that He comes from the Father and the Son, *i.e.*, God and Christ. The Jacobites and non-Syrians agree in respect of adoration to the Cross: and herein they differ from the St. Thomas Christians.

2. With regard to the *keeping of statues*, the Roman Catholics and Romo-Syrians, *i.e.* to say, all those who obey

the spiritual overlordship of the Pope of Rome, keep statues of saints and martyrs inside their churches, which no other Christian sect does.

3. *Belief in Purgatory.* The Roman Catholics and in fact all who yield to the Pope's authority believe in the existence of Purgatory, which is not shared by the Protestants and all other Syrian sects except the Romo-Syrians who acknowledge the Pope's authority.

4. *Prayers to saints and the dead* are offered by the Roman Catholics and Jacobite Syrians who believe in their efficacy; while the Protestant and the Mar Thoma Syrian creed exclude all such conceptions and beliefs. The Jacobites admit that prayer to Virgin Mary is necessary, and herein they differ from the St. Thomas Christians.

5. *The Holy Eucharist and Transubstantiation.* Likewise, the Roman Catholics and Jacobite Syrians believe in Transubstantiation; while the Protestants and Mar Thoma Syrians do not so believe.

6. Protestants and Mar Thoma Syrians during their services distribute the bread and wine *separately* to confessors of sins. But the Roman Catholics and the Jacobite Syrians distribute the same *together*.

7. The Roman Catholic priests and Bishops maintain celibacy. But the Jacobites and Mar Thoma Syrians allow their *priests* to marry, but not their *Bishops and monks*. The Jacobite priests as well as the non-Syrian priests are allowed to marry only once. But the St. Thomas priests are not so, but they enjoy a greater degree of latitude in this respect.

Besides these, there are minor differences in the Church services of these various classes of the Syrian community which it is neither necessary nor possible to detail within brief compass. There are differences in the forms of dress

worn by their Church functionaries. The Romo-Syrian and Chaldeo-Syrian Bishops and priests appear alike; while the Jacobite and Mar Thoma Syrian and non Syrian Bishops and priests dress after the same fashion.

The Syrian Christians of Malabar, living as they do alongside their Hindu religionists have appreciably affected Hindu manners; and their life and customs have been largely influenced by contact with them. There are some Syrian Christians who, like their Hindu neighbours, believe in the existence of devils and demons, and share in their idolatrous practices. The Hindus wear caste marks as a strictly religious ordinance. On the 6th January, every year, the Syrians have a bath and wear a caste mark. During the Christmas season, the lamp illumination kept up by the Syrians and called *Pindivillaku* appears to be the result of proximity to their Hindu brethren. In the wearing of ear-rings and *thali* and *minnu* (two other ornaments) by the Syrian women, is discernible the result of association with their Hindu neighbours.

English education has made tolerably fair progress amongst them; and some have come to the front and occupy posts of responsibility under the British Government. They are, as a class, characterized by considerable honesty and integrity and diligence and industry; and it must be said to their credit that they have a bright future before them. In British Malabar where human equality is rigidly maintained as a strictly political doctrine, their condition is rapidly improving; and European superiors have borne ample testimony to the sense of honesty, industry and love of duty of their Syrian Christian subordinates. In Cochin, and the more so in Travancore, their political status requires more careful and sympathetic dealing. Religious susceptibilities and scruples are an impediment to their

onward career in life. They have not lost any opportunity, whenever it presented itself, to press upon the authorities their political grievances in those States; and their positions under the present enlightened regimes of those States are visibly improving; and it is to be hoped that the disabilities under which they labour at present in those States will soon be removed, and that they will be afforded free and ample scope to play their legitimate parts in life's race for life's prizes.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE NUMBUTIRIS OF MALABAR.*

The *Numbutiris* are an exclusive Brahmin community in Malabar. The term Numbutiri is usually derived from *Num*=Veda and *Poori*=complete master, and means one who has complete mastery of the Vedas. On this, authorities differ. The tradition goes that after the creation of Malabar by Parasu Rama, he made a gift of it to the Brahmins in expiation of his sin of extirpating the Kshatriya race twenty-one times; and hence the country is still recognized as a Brahmin country dominated by a Brahmin aristocracy. It is said that after the reclamation of the country from the Arabian Sea, immigrations of various peoples from various quarters took place into it; amongst others, that of Brahmins from the east was one of the earliest and the most prominent. They were originally introduced into it by Parasu Rama; and their introduction was marked by the introduction of changes in their social, religious and domestic institutions.

They are divided into various classes; and it may be surmised that the *Numbutiris proper* come under four distinct denominations. The first of these is styled the *Adhyans* who claim to occupy the foremost rung of the social ladder. They are believed to be absolutely pure in body and mind and are popularly invested with a peculiar sanctity and

* Reprinted from the *Indian Review* for April 1904.

inviolability. The Panni-Grammam Numbutiris form the second of this classification. They are not entitled to the study and practice of the Vedas which are the exclusive monopoly of the *Adhyans*. The third class goes by the name of *Sastrangans* whose function in the social economy is to train themselves and take part in what are known as *Panayamkali* (a religious ceremony). The fourth division may be termed the *Nambitis*, the social duty assigned to whom is purely sacerdotal.

Under these four divisions come others of inferior social status such as the *Moossads* who are likewise sub-divided into many classes. These are all offshoots from the main Brahmin trunk. Then there are the *Nambitis* who are essentially distinct from the *Nambitis* who constitute the last division of the Numbutiris proper. These *Nambitis* are a sect of regicide Brahmins who have fallen from their high social state consequent on the murder of their king. The tradition goes that the Numbutiri Brahmins, dissatisfied with the rule of their King Cheraman Perumal, resolved themselves into a social cabal and hatched a conspiracy to murder him. The foul deed was, by common consent, assigned to one particular Numbutiri, who, after performing his mission, came in the midst of a company of brother Brahmins other than those implicated in the deed. The deep sense of his sin was constantly stinging his conscience; and when he was asked by his caste brethren to take his seat amidst their ranks, he instinctively declined to do so saying that he would be satisfied with a seat on *padi* (a sort of bench fixed on to the walls of the porticoes of most Malayalee houses). This he expressed by the terms, *Nam padi*, we (shall be satisfied with the padi). The whole incident eventually came to light and he was socially ostracised. He was a married man himself and his wife naturally followed him. Because he

said *Nam padi* when he was offered the seat, he was ever after called *Nampadi* which was corrupted into *Nambiti*, a title which these classes still retain. The sin of the first *Nambiti* was, like the inherited curse of Tantalus, visited upon all the succeeding generations of Nambitis; and they exist to this day as a separate class cut off from all social intercourse from their Numbutiri kinsmen. They follow the female line of descent and all its attendant incidents. This class is almost exclusively confined to the extreme South; and the Punnathur Rajah in Chowghaut is the recognised social head of the class.

More important still than these various divisions are the various ceremonies enjoined on the Numbutiris and the rigid rules of social and domestic laws that bind them. I will give a brief account of these from the conception up to the close of earthly career of a Numbutiri. During pregnancy, the ceremony called *Pumsavanam* is performed for the purpose of begetting a *male* child of in-born greatness. *Vishnubali* is the next in order of these ceremonies. It is, at best, a sacrifice offered in recognition of the idea that the child in the womb is part of the godhead *Vishnu*. The third ceremony is called *Seemantham*, and is resorted to for the purpose of protecting the woman from the evil influences of devils and from diseases.

After the child is born, comes the *Jathakarmam* ceremony which is a kind of blessing invoked upon the child for its prosperity in after-life. This consists in gifts to Brahmins, and poojas to Ganapathi, (the Remover of obstacles). Then comes the christening ceremony known as the *Namakarmam* to be followed in regular succession by the *Annaprasanam* or rice-giving ceremony and the *Sarvaprayaschittam* which last is in expiatation of all sins incidental to birth and life. Then in the third year of the child's life, the

Chowlam or shaving for the first time has to be gone through to be followed in the eighth year by the *Upanayanam* at which the child is invested with the sacred thread or *poonool* and thereafter he enters the sphere of youth. At this stage commences the youth's education. The sixteenth or rarely the twelfth year marks the close of student-life and the beginning of married life, the marriage being celebrated at any time after the sixteenth year. Then a dual ceremony called the *Oupasanam* and the *Vaisvadaivam* is gone through for the due satisfaction of the Devas. Immediately after marriage, the youth has to pass through the *Agraynam* ceremony when he takes the first meal after entering on the sphere of married life. Then in propitiation of the spirits of the departed ancestors, the *Staleepakam* is gone through; all these being crowned by the *Adhanam*, the avowed object of which is to elevate him to the dignified status of an *Adithiri* (a higher order of Brahmans) and thus to gain for him entrance into heaven's eternal bliss. The last of these is the *Somayagam* (a sacrifice in which the juice of the soma plant is offered as an oblation) which uplifts him to a still higher order of Brahmin life, *viz.*, a *Somayaji*. In all these, the most important factor is the *homam* or the offerings of oblation in the sacrificial fire. In the case of females, all these ceremonies are equally imperative except the *Upanayanam* and *Samavarthanam* and perhaps *Chowlam*.

The death ceremonies are an important item in the life of a Numbutiri. His life is said to be "one round of sacrifices" and cremation of the body is the last act of such sacrifices. When he is about to die, and death is pronounced only a question of seconds, some *mantrams* are recited over the dying individual. What is called a *Dharbasana* (or a bed of the *Kusa* grass) is prepared on which the body,

when life has gone out of it, is placed, dressed and covered up in white cloths. A bier is also prepared of bamboos and covered with a white cloth and on this the body is carried to the funeral pyre by four of the near relations of the deceased. The pyre is a pile of firewood usually of the mango tree. It may be prepared by anybody. Usually also, a piece of sandalwood is thrown into it. The bier is placed on the pyre and the covering is taken off. A sacrificial fire is kindled a little away and from this fire is taken some cinder and applied to three parts of the pyre, beginning with the part on which the chest rests. A pot of water is carried by a relation three times round the pyre; and the priest makes a hole in its side with a knife and receives some water therefrom in a vessel. The water is thrown on the body. Before all this, as soon as the body is placed on the pyre, some rice is sprinkled on the face of the deceased and in some cases a few pieces of gold are deposited one in each of the nine openings of the body. After the cremation is over, all return home.

They go and have their baths, and go through a purificatory ceremony; and those who are to join in the subsequent ceremonies commence them. These go on for the next eleven days. The ceremonies are intended for helping the soul in its passage to the other world. On the third day, the bones are picked up and deposited in a vessel usually near a jack tree close to the *illom*. On the eleventh day, again they purify their persons by a ceremony which mainly consists in a bath and the swallowing of the *panchagavyam* or a sacred mixture of the five products of the cow. The ceremonies end on the eleventh day. But in each month of the first year, a sradha ceremony has to be performed, the last of these is called the *Sapindam*. Then every year on the day of the death, its anniversary is

also performed calculated according to the lunar year. Death pollution lasts only for ten days amongst them unlike the case of the Nairs. All the prohibitory incidents of death pollution have to be stringently observed during the ten days by all those who are related by affinity to the deceased member.

Likewise there are ceremonies that have to be gone through after death. The cremation ceremony soon after death is the first in order of these. The sacrificial offerings commence on the eleventh day after death. The *Masikam* or monthly ceremonies, the *Abdeekam* or the annual ones are all that are performed in the first year. The *Ashtaka* ceremony is a kind of Sradha performed on new moon days in the months of Karkitakam and Thulam. A few days after *Abdeekam* comes the *Samvatsara Masam* and then the *Sapindi* practically completes the list of religious ceremonies that form part of Numbutiri life. The *Sapindi* is ordinarily performed for the sake of parents. There are no distinct class of persons who are to officiate as priests during these ceremonies, any brother Numbutiri being eligible for the purpose.

I shall now give a brief account of some singular social and domestic customs that bind our Numbutiris into a social entity. The Numbutiris are more tolerant of their widows than their brother-Brahmins of the eastern parts where complete shaving of the hair of the head is enforced for religious reasons. In Malabar, the Numbutiri widows are not subjected to this variety of mutilation. Re-marriage of widows is an institution absolutely abhorrent to the social and religious feelings of Brahmins in general, although in the eastern parts sensible men have begun to break though this custom and render widowhood the less miserable and happy. But in Malabar, this total

shaving of the widows' heads is not enforced at all. But some of the other elements which impart ugliness of look, which is the *raison d' etre* of this cruel custom are still in vogue. The widows are strictly prohibited from making use of gaudy and fashionable attire or of any ornament of any make or metal, or using for caste marks sandal, except that used for purposes of worship in temples. They are allowed to use only cowdung ashes which, women whose husbands are alive cannot use. Widows are to perform sacrificial offerings facing south and not east like their more fortunate sisters whose husbands are alive.

Before marriage, *Chanthu* or a black caste mark cannot be used by females; while during this period all of them should use turmeric and the *Chanthu* just mentioned. Married women are prohibited from uttering the names of their husbands and even the names of those other men whose names coincide with those of their husbands. These women may not touch iron when dressed in moist clothes; and no Numbutiri *female* will eat rice cooked and prepared by east coast Brahmins although males enjoy freedom in this respect. The former, as a class, are prevented by strict social rules from wearing gold or silver ornaments on the *arms*, though on the necks and ears they may use them. But they are to use *brass* bracelets ranging from two to any number above it on each arm, the object of this restriction of the minimum number to two being to make the ornaments clash against each other and produce sound. These women are also to observe strict zenana rules and are prevented from getting out of their houses and moving about. The rule is that they should not be exposed to public gaze; and in the case of the poorer classes who cannot afford to be so shut up in their houses, they have to carry in hand one of those big cadjan umbrellas so as to

cover as much of their persons as possible from the gaze of any chance passer-by. The Numbutiris are not allowed to wear silk clothes but white ones may be used provided they have a border of a different colour. So also shoes of leather are similarly prohibited. The women are precluded from being seen by any one. Such of these as have to move about carry big umbrellas; and they cover their bodies including the head with their clothes. They always travel under women escorts. They are called *Antharjanams* and observe strict *Gosha* system. The men have to wear the sacred thread, *poonool*, which is not changed after marriage.

As regards their *food*, liquor and flesh are strictly forbidden; but on occasions of *Ajamedhayagam* which are very rarely resorted to, the flesh of the sacrificed goat is tasted. Rice and curry form their staple food. Every Brahmin must have his bath and say his prayers before he takes his meals. The food must be served by the wife in the case of married persons whose wives are alive. In certain cases, east coast Brahmins may be and are employed as cooks. But even then, females must cook their own food.The males and females take their meals apart in different places.

The Numbutiris are, as a class, mostly landholders and priests in temples; and scarcely follow any other pursuits. They live in places away from the busy hum of town life and invariably have a temple close by their houses which are known as *illoms*. Those of the higher order of Numbutiris are known as *Mana*. Those articles of western furniture such as chairs, tables and teapoys, which are so rapidly finding their way into Malabar households, have not yet visibly entered the pale of Numbutiri abodes. They are satisfied with their traditional simple articles such as

cots, mats, &c. Skins of the spotted deer are used in some households to serve the purpose of mats in view of their impossibility to be defiled and polluted. When addressing a Numbutiri, castemen below him chiefly from the Nair downwards have to use peculiar terms *e.g.*, *rice* is spoken of as *stone rice, kanji* as *old kanji. Sleep* being *pallikuruppa*, palli being a honorific term.

They are an extremely holy and religious class. There is not maintained amongst them, as on the east coast, any practical marked distinction between *Vaishnavites* and *Shivaites.*

Practically, animal-worship is also followed by them. The cow and the ox, the vehicle of Siva, the *horse* of *Kubera*, and snakes, lizards and kites, are held in great veneration by them. Similarly, certain plants such as *kuvalam* (*Aeyle Marmelos*) *kusa* (or *eragrostis cynocuroides*), and *Tulasi* or the Holy Basil, are also regarded as holy.

All the social rules appear to be stringently enforced on their women with a view to imparting ugliness to their persons and preventing them from falling an easy prey to the immoral greed of those other than their own husbands. Customs like these are rather too numerous to admit of a full and exhaustive description. They are all interesting from the point of view of the sociologist.

As a class, they are averse to manual labour and are, the majority of them, jenmies or landlords possessing proprietary rights over landed property in greater or smaller degree, the property itself being leased out to tenants or *Kudians.* As the landowning and priestly class, they wield tremendous influence over the lower orders: and this influence still remains practically unchecked in some of the interior parts.

To these *Numbutiris* is generally attributed the system of female kinship now found prevalent amongst the Nairs of Malabar. The social rules of these people strictly ordain that only the eldest member of their households should enter into lawful wedlock with Numbutiri women and beget progeny legally entitled to succeed to the family property, leaving the junior members to shift for themselves in this matter. Hence they are said to have prohibited all lawful marriages amongst the Nairs with a view to enabling them to contract illegitimate unions of the nature of concubinage with Nair women which otherwise they would not be in a position to do. This is certainly debatable ground; but at all events, it must be conceded that the Numbutiris had the lion's share in preserving intact the system of female descent amongst the Nairs amongst whom it must have been in existence already.

They wear the front tuft or *kudumai* like the Nairs, and observe their national customs much to the same extent as the Nairs themselves. The Vedic or religious education is all the training they receive; and they possess an instinctive aversion for instruction in English. Each particular household has got attached to it a number of Nair families in the neighbourhood, who are to attend to all their inferior social wants and whose social interests are all under the jealous protection and surveillance of such Numbutiri households. They take their baths early before day-break and go through all their morning ablutions and prayers; and are not to have their meals before doing them. Many of the less affluent of them serve as priests in temples which form to them one main source of income over and above what they make from officiating as priests in Nair and some other households.

Caste Government forms an important phase of their social life. They are supposed to have been implanted in

sixty-four *gramams* or villages and had at first eight *smarthas*, and now six to control their internal life. The functions of these appear to have been hereditary. On the death any one of these, his place is filled by election. There are likewise four *koymas* who are also hereditary and to whom is assigned the work of carrying out the orders of the said *smarthas*.

It will be interesting to follow a caste trial amongst them. On being suspected of adulterous conduct, the woman's husband gives information to the village priest or *Vaideekan* who thereon communicates with the social head of the particular locality. The Zamorin of Calicut, the Cochin Raja, the Travancore Maharaja and the Chirakkal and Kottayam Rajas claim this social chieftaincy in South Malabar, Cochin, Travancore and North Malabar respectively. On receiving the information, the particular chieftain writes to four of the *Vaideekans* of his feudal jurisdiction to hold the customary inquiry and make a report. On receipt of this order of commission, these four repair to the house concerned, and, assisted by the village priest, proceed to the inquiry. All these are to be sumptuously fed all through the trial at the cost of the troubled family. They then first hold what is known as the *Dasivicharam*. The maid-servant attached to the house is first put up. She is worried with questions by the presiding judges; and if she consistently and openly denies the truth of the affair, the inquiry naturally falls through for want of evidence. If, however, her evidence favours the allegation, she is soon discharged and the Numbutiri woman concerned is made over to the *Anchampura* or a separate place in the house and is thereafter cut off from all free movements in the family; and the whole family is likewise placed under a temporary social ban; and after the out-casting of the sus-

pected woman is over, they have to undergo a *prayaschittam* or purification before being admitted within the holy social circles. The woman is then made to stand behind a curtain and is compelled to answer all the interrogatories put to her. She is subjected to a very rigorous and searching cross-examination until in the end she comes to admit her guilt. In the course of the examination, all sorts of stratagems are resorted to. Advice, entreaties and threats are pressed into service. Even the nearest relatives of the woman, lest the taint affect them also, strenuously aid in wringing the confession by their advice and entreaties. It may take days and months before the final confession is made. It is significant that nothing short of an actual confession of guilt will justify her removal from society. Anyhow, sooner or later, she makes the confession; and the judges then make a report about it to the social Chieftain who, on receipt of report, forthwith issues a proclamation banishing her from society and leaving her to take what course she would. On receiving this proclamation, the judges fix a day for its due execution. She is taken near a tank set apart specially for the purpose; and a temporary ceiling is put up from the top of which a specially selected person (usually a Pattar servant of the household) reads aloud the proclamation. Immediately after this, the Pattar jumps into the water and so do all the Brahmin spectators. All these take their bath. So does the woman too. After this she is brought up again and a Nair servant of the family is called in to destroy her umbrella and the thread on which her *Tali* (the Brahminical emblem) is hung. Her funerals are then performed by those entitled to do it in token of her social death. She is thereafter an outcaste woman with no community of social or religious or domestic interest with her caste people. She then goes

away to join, in certain places, the deserted ranks of other women who have been similarly excommunicated. In the Cochin State and in North Malabar, there are two public feeding places, maintained at the chieftain's expense to feed them all through the rest of their lives provided they keep within moral bounds ever after. But the moment they are again suspected of repetition of like conduct, they are driven from there also. Her male associate in her crime is sometimes examined and on his guilt also coming to light, he is likewise driven out of caste and is left to share the fate incidental to an out-caste life.

The Numbutiri marriages are purely based on religious tenets, and divorce is not allowed except on the strong social ground of adultery. Despite all the manifold precautions taken, under colour of religion, to prevent the occurrence of adultery amongst their females, there do occur such instances though they are few and far between. Polygamy is freely allowed. A Numbutiri may marry many times over. He even skilfully converts this social privilege into an unfailing source of income since he is entitled to large sums of money as dowries on the contracting of every separate marriage. With regard to Numbutiri marriages, there are strict rules to be observed. The parties to the marriage should not belong to the same *gotra* or social class; no paternal or maternal relationship should exist between them, and the male should be the eldest son of his family. This last rule is oftentimes broken through on the plausible pretext that the son is the head of another *illom* which has lapsed to, or is attached to, his own *illom*. A big dowry, sometimes three or four thousands of rupees, is bestowed on the girl. There is no fixed age before which the marriage should be celebrated; and no stigma attaches if a woman remains unmarried. But there is said to exist a singular

custom whereby a girl who dies unmarried is invested with a married status. Some act of marriage is performed on her person after death. Infant marriages are almost unknown; marriages may be celebrated even after puberty.

The ceremonies connected with a marriage are rather full of complications. A bridegroom is selected who satisfies all the social conditions. His horoscope is examined by the *Vadyar*. If it is declared to agree with the girl's, the man's father and the girl's father talk the matter over, and after fixing the dowry, finally settle the marriage. A day is then fixed for the commencement of the incidental ceremonies. A feasting completes this part of the business. The ceremonies are practically completed within the space of ten days. Then a party proceeds from bride's *illom* to the bridegroom's to invite the latter to the former's house. This party returns to the bride's house in a big procession, formed of Nairs, men, and women, with sword brandishing, &c., as also Numbutiris. This procession is received at the gate of the bride's *illom* by Nair women dressed like Numbutiri women. Here what is known as *Ashtamangalliam* is given; which consists of cocoanuts, plantains, betel-leaves and some other things all tastefully arranged in a plate. The party then enter the yard of the *illom*. Here a square pit is dug and fire is prepared, the fuel used being the wood of the jack-tree. This fire is sanctified and is called *Aupasana agni*. It is kept alive in the *illom* throughout until the death of the parties to the marriage. The *Nandimukham* ceremony is the next item and is in propitiation chiefly of the departed spirits of the household. A pitcher containing sanctified water, flowers, raw rice, sandalwood and a piece of gold is then prepared and kept. This is called a *Kalasam*. This is done outside the house, in the court yard. Simultaneously with this, exactly the

same process is gone through inside; when this ceremony closes, the *tali* is tied round the neck of the girl. Then two of the cloths brought from bridegroom's *illom* are sent inside. The girl touches them and sends them back outside. This is then worn by the bridegroom. In his turn he touches the other two cloths. These are sent inside for the girl to wear. Then what is known as *Ayini-oonu* takes place at which the marriage couple partake of the meal prepared. They are then conducted to a place inside the house arranged for the marriage ceremonies; or these may be done in the northern part of the house. Here a garland is presented to the bridegroom by the bride which he puts on. Of course, hymns and mantras are muttered all along. All the while, the couple are concealed from sight of each other. Now for the first time, they are exposed to each other's gaze, which ceremony is termed *Mukhadarsanam*. The bride is then led by the bridegroom three times round the fire, the couple walking along the right. The bride is then led by the hand seven steps or paces which process is known as *septapadi* so well known in Hindu Law. The performance of a *homam* or sacrifice, and a feast and a procession to the bridegroom's *illom* complete this part of the ceremony. For the next three days, the parties live away from each other and sacrifices are performed meanwhile. On the night of the fourth day, the two are led by the priest to the marriage room. The door is then closed, the priest coming out. Some symbolical act of marriage is then performed inside by the parties. On the fifth day there is an oil bath. But before bathing, a sham fish-catching is performed with a vessel of water and a cloth, by the two. A sacrifice is the next thing. From the sixth to the ninth day there is nothing of ceremonials. A feeding of Brahmins and others then

takes place. Then some of the valuables used in the marriage, such as jewels, a looking-glass at which the girl looks on the fifth day, an umbrella, a stick and a few things, are given to the priest and the marriage is over.

These people follow the *Makkathayam* system of inheritance. Strictly speaking, they are governed by the ordinary Hindu Law modified by the peculiar special customs and usages of the country. These usages are similar to those of the Nairs of the country; so that the management and enjoyment of property belonging to a Numbutiri *illom* do not differ much from those of the Nairs; and the rights and privileges and liabilities of the head of such an *illom* are co-extensive with those of the Karnavan of a Nair Tarawad. The only difference between a Numbutiri *illom* and a Nair *Tarawad* is that in the former, the offspring of marriage and the married woman, both become members of the father's or husband's family and are allowed to enjoy its property after his death.

Widows are not allowed to remarry and occupy much the same position in the deceased husband's *illom* as widows in Hindu families governed by the ordinary Hindu Law. Adoptions are allowed in cases of a threatened extinction of the *illom* as also two other forms of affiliation *viz.*, *Appointment* and *Sarwaswadanam*. These last two are peculiar to the Numbutiris. A Numbutiri woman cannot make an adoption in the religious form. But she can appoint a male as heir for the purpose of succeeding to her *illom* in the absence of reversioners with community of ten day's pollution with her own *illom*. The person so introduced becomes a member of the *illom* and is, *ipso facto*, entitled to enjoy the property quite as well as a natural born member thereof. This form of affiliation is also called an adoption in the *kritrima* form; for there is nothing required for it except the agree-

ment to take and become heir. There is no religious ceremony performed. *Sarwaswadanam* is another form of affiliation peculiar to the Numbutiris. When an *illom* is inevitably on the verge of extinction, a common practice is to give the daughter of the *illom* in marriage to the Numbutiri and retain him therein. "The legal import of a *sarwaswadanam* marriage," says the late Justice Sir Muthuswami Iyer, "is nothing more than the adoption of daughter's son as the son of her father by anticipating at the time of the marriage coupled with a condition that she should retain the status of her father's *illom* in spite of her marriage. Till the birth of a son, her status in the family is that of an unmarried daughter, the relation of marriage was ignored as a jural relation for purposes of inheritance in connection with the *illom*."

Though the Numbutiris are generally followers of the *Makkayatham* law, yet there still exist sixteen families in Payyanur, a village in North Malabar, who are governed by the ordinary *Marumakkathayam* law applicable to the Nairs. These are regarded and treated as a socially inferior class and are kept out of the pale of the orthodox sect, who will not interdine or intermarry with them.

On the whole, it may be surmised that the Numbutiris are a numerous yet not a flourishing community. Their national growth is practically stunted by strict rules of religion and caste. A Travancore official document referred to by Mr. Fawcett in his account of these people speaks of a Numbutiri thus:—"His person is holy; his directions are commands; his movements are a procession; his meal is nectar; he is the holiest of human beings; he is the representative of God on earth." The following account, not very appreciative of them, may be advantageously quoted from the report of the Malabar Marriage Bill Commission:—

"Instead of taking the lead in every intellectual pursuit as do the Brahmins in other parts, the Numbutiri has become enervated to such an extent that it would be difficult to find more than a few who have mastered the grammar and syntax of the Sanskrit which is the chief vehicle of their sacred text. Most of them get no farther than committing a few *slokas* to memory. Not only do they refuse altogether to tread the path of knowledge opened up to them by a barbarous Government, but it is rare to find one of them who has read the literature, such as it is, of his own vernacular." This account, as Mr. Fawcett opines, is rather hasty, and, at best, inaccurate. There are many who make study of the Vedas their profession, which means a study, not systematical or scientific, of the language and literature of Sanskrit. The average Numbutiri is not the illiterate and ignorant being of the Marriage Bill Commission nor the lofty, and sublime and divine individual of the Travancore official document. He is an ordinarily educated Malayalee whose life and being are the religion of the Vedas. He is extremely simple in manners, life and habits, and honest in dealings with the outside world, so much so that his name has passed into a by-word for folly. He is extremely loath to speak an untruth or engage in a conspiracy, or commit an act sinful in the sight of God. Mr. Fawcett speaks of them as "undisturbed vestiges of Vedic Brahminism" and "as a peace-loving people devoted to their religion." Their favoured position as an aristocracy of birth and the vast fields so liberally laid open to them for subsistence as the hereditary landowning and priestly class, together with the absolute guarantee of livelihood they have in the many charitable institutions maintained all about the country, all tend to draw them into idle and sluggish ways of living.

CHAPTER XVIII.

The Village Astrologers of Malabar.

The professional astrologers of Malabar go by the distinctive caste appellation of *Kanisans*. Astrology is a science perhaps as old as the Hindu religion itself. Its predictions are still followed and its tenets still acted up to with religious scrupulousness by the Hindus in general; and the people of Malabar form no exception to the rule. In ancient days, the Numbutiri Brahmins of Malabar possessed a monopoly of all the learned professions, including astrology and astronomy, but later on, the *Kanisans* of Malabar appear to have infringed this Brahmin monopoly. The first individual of these was the offspring of the union of a Brahmin astrologer and a Tiyya woman, whose son was brought up and educated in the father's profession, and became a profound astrologer and the progenitor of the modern class of our village astrologers, *viz.*, *Kanisans*. These gradually came to encroach upon the old Brahmin preserve, and, at this day, the *Kanisans* form an important factor in our village society. The science is now studied and practised by other people as well, but the *Kanisans* are the birth-right holders in our village economy. The whole tradition appears to be an exaggerated version of some old incident in which the *Pazhur Bhattathiri* forms the central figure. Some Brahmin astrologer, owing to criminal intercourse with some Tiyya woman, may have been excommunicated by his co-religionists; and the off-

spring of the union, educated in all the lore of his father's profession, may have become the founder of the modern class of *Kanisans*.

The probability of the tradition may be inferred from the fact that at this day the most profound astrologer in the country is the *Pazhur Kanisan*. Notice the identity of the house-name of the Brahmin in the tradition and that of this profound astrologer *Kanisan*, viz., *Pazhur*. According to current popular accounts, the *PazhurKanisan* goes through the process of his astrological predictions in his gate-house. It is here that he gets filled with the fullest prophetic inspiration ; and the saying has it that any predictions made at this particular spot, even without the aid of any astrological calculations, come out true in consequence of the divinity that hedges round it. This idea is clearly brought out in a familiar old couplet which may be freely translated as follows :—

> " Nothing is more effective than
> The Pazhur gate-house prophecy."

The *Kanisans* are practically the guiding sprits in all our social and domestic concerns. There is not a single occasion or event amongst us which does not require the services of the *Kanisan*. On the birth of every infant, the first thing done is to note the exact moment of its birth for the purpose of casting its horoscope afterwards. For this purpose, the *Kanisan's* services are invariably in requisition. He is always consulted as to the causes of calamities, and the explanations offered by him effectually allay the apprehensions of those who consult him on such matters. He has to find out lucky and unlucky days and moments for the commencement of journeys, and has to show favourable junctures for the beginning of important

undertakings, such as betrothals, marriages, tonsure, sowing seeds at seed-time, etc. He has to prescribe remedies for untoward events and to find out proper physicians for the treatment of disease. He has to cast the horoscope of the new-born child. He has to find out auspicious moments for children to begin their *alpha* and *beta* in their study of the Malayalam language. On our New Year's Day and the first day of our Onam festival, he has to walk round his village visiting the houses therein with small *chits* of cadjan containing the consequences resulting to the country at large from the New Year and Onam falling on those particular days of the year. In short, as the recognised oracle, his services are of hourly utility in our social and domestic life.

The process usually gone through by the *Kanisan* in foretelling the future will, doubtless, repay noticing. A pouch of cowries and a piece of chalk form the inevitable accompaniments of the *Kanisan*. He seats himself on a mat spread on the ground-floor. Then he draws in front of him on the ground, with the chalk, a rectangular diagram with twelve compartments representing the twelve signs of the Zodiac. He then unlooses his pouch containing the cowries and pours its contents on the mat. The five big cowries of the whole collection are then taken and placed side by side in a row outside the diagram, on the mat. These five big cowries are said to represent (1) *Saraswathi* (the goddess of knowledge); (2) *Ganapathi* (the remover of obstacles); (3) the *Kanisan's* own *Guru* or preceptor; (4) the *Sun*, and (5) the great planet *Jupiter*. To all these at the outset, the *Kanisan* gives due obeisance by touching his ears and the ground with both his hands three times. Then he makes certain mathematical calculations with the help of the cowries as

the old Romans did (Cf. *calculation,* coming from L. *calculus,* a pebble) on the basis of certain established rules and formulas; in the end, he explains the result of all his calculations. It is the position of the heavenly bodies that enables him to make these predictions.

The class, *Kanisans*, is an interesting one. They are also called *Kanisan Panikar* in certain places. In conformity with their traditional origin, they are a low class of people whose approach to a high caste Hindu pollutes the latter much to the same extent as Tiyya's would. The *Kanisans* follow the *Makkathayam* rule of succession; and in some parts, they practise polyandry like some of their Tiyya kindred of the southern parts. Amongst the *Kanisans*, it is the sons that perform the funeral obsequies; but in all other respects, their social and religious ceremonies bear the striking impress of a *Marumakkathayam* (succession through females) origin. They keep the top-knots like the Nairs and are an extremely clean and tidy class. With us the name *Kanisam Panikar* has passed into a household for a foolish and idiotic man. He forms the subject of many a folk-tale in which he is portrayed as a senseless idiot capable of doing some of the most witty and foolish acts. They are not, however, a flourishing community; are naturally averse to any kind of manual labour, and depend for their living upon the emoluments which their profession brings them. The influence of the astrologer *Kanisan* is much greater with the illiterate classes. Like all others of our village claimants, the *Kanisan* is remunerated with fees which vary according to circumstances. It may rise to twenty-five rupees or thirty rupees, or it may even shrink into four annas. The nature of his profession being such as requires extreme modesty and unselfishness, he is not expected to

quarrel over the remuneration due to him. The casting of horoscopes is by far the most lucrative. Owing to their profession having been greatly usurped by men of other castes, they have practically lost their professional monopoly of it; and a corresponding reduction in their income has been the natural result; but even this reduction of income has not been powerful enough to force them to turn their attention to other fields of earning or other departments of study.

CHAPTER XIX.

Occupation & Industries

The occupation of the people is mainly agriculture, though, to some extent, there exist Industries both national or indigenous as well as foreign or adopted. Malabar therefore is essentially an agricultural country where people subsist on the produce of their own skill and labour in the fields. But all along the sea-coast in the west to some distance inland, there are to be found to exist in comparative abundance, agricultural lands. The rest of the country to the east consists of lands brought under cultivation one way or another. The more east you go, the more abundant these fields become, the greater their yielding capacity. Paddy is the staple produce in these agricultural areas. The seeds required are of different kinds suited to the conditions of the seasons, so peculiar to these parts and to the nature of the soil. Besides paddy, maize, millet, ragi, oil-seeds and other grain of sorts are cultivated so as to indirectly minister to the daily material needs of man. The more elevated parts are devoted to the cultivation of these miscellaneous varieties of produce. Considerable extents of lands are set apart for this kind of cultivation. Some similar tracts are used for tapioca and beet-root; and, quite in recent years, for rubber plantation. There are also instances of extensive areas devoted to the plantation of cocoa-nut, areca-nut and palmyra trees. To prevent exhaustion of the soil and the resulting diminution of its productive

capacity due to repeated cultivation, these lands are oftentimes and in alternate succession allowed to lie fallow or as pasture for cattle.

Straw and hay are preserved in large quantities so as to afford fodder for cattle against the long rainy season which lasts practically for half the year round. Seeds of paddy are judiciously selected and preserved. The soil is stirred and opened up mainly by ploughing, for which purpose, cattle are reared in requisite numbers. Seed-beds are also carefully preserved where paddy seeds are sown and plants are raised in view to re-planting in the fields. Workmen are kept in families and are supported by daily wages doled out to them in varying quantities, whether they are male or female or children; and in some places this is done even when they have no work to do. The fields are manured and the fertility and productive capacity of the soil are enhanced or at least normally maintained generally by means of cow-dung and leaves and small twigs of trees cut out and also burnt ashes well mixed up with these. These form the chief manure.

The planting season is a busy one for the labouring classes quite as much as the harvesting one. These labourers are remunerated in kind or money in varying forms and proportions.

1. Children (about 3 as)
2. Women (about 5 as)
3. Men (about 8 as)

When the lands lie at a distance, these working classes are fed then and there at the expense of the owners of lands and near the sites or scenes of their work. As for watering purposes especially in dry land cultivation, people take to artificial means such as preserving water in wells and

reservoirs sunk or made near the land sites and drawn up or taken out by artificial means.

Oil-seeds are also cultivated and crops raised on these lands during the intervening periods between the raising of the two paddy crops.

Usually, two such crops are raised periodically in the year and these become ready for harvesting in the months of Kanni and Makaram. It takes ordinarily six months for paddy plants to take root, grow and yield crops. Up in the Wynaad and in the more elevated parts, the yielding capacity and the period of growth, are both different in quantity and length repectively ; the former being much greater, sometimes about twenty, or thirty times the seed quantity and even more, but is only rarely so and oftentimes lowering to the common run of from five to fifteen times. Here, in these tracts of mountainous elevation, the lands are all one-crop lands yielding but one crop in the year which in other parts down in the plains becomes generally two and rarely three. The cost of cultivation is much higher in the Wynaad, and labour is scarce, and wages much higher than in the plains. The result is that the Wynaad labour, whether in agricultural or other industrial work, is drawn from the plains and is dearer in proportion.

The increase of population and the growing needs of the people necessarily lead to a proportionate increase in the volume of available labour and a corresponding reduction in wages. This is but in obedience to the working of economic laws. This process is being now counteracted by forces of an opposing nature. Reclamations of large extents of forest areas are being resorted to, and the margins of cultivation in the low-lying tracts are being extended and the increased needs thus met or at least appreciably minimized.

Locusts form a dangerous pest in the low countries, and wild animals are destructive elements in the economy of forest cultivation.

In the plains, untimely rainfall and sometimes its scarcity constitute a genuine set-back to cultivation. One peculiar variety of paddy cultivation refers to what are popularly known as *Kol* lands. These consist of considerable extents of cultivable lands which, during the rainy season, lie many a yard deep under water with the crops ripened and developed. Cultivation and raising of crops in these become a matter of considerable difficulty. The whole area lies parcelled out to, and owned by, various individuals who therefore put up big bunds with mud and bamboo materials; and the volume of water inside is pumped out leaving the inside portion dry and fit for cultivation, of course, with the imminent danger of the enclosures giving way at any time and letting in water in volumes to flood the enclosed areas and totally destroying the standing crops. But the soil being very fertile and its productive capacity very considerable, these *Kol* land cultivators, when once they succeed in reaping their harvest before the commencement of the rains are more than amply compensated for its utter failure in more years than one. Other kinds of cultivation such as ragi, millet, etc., thrive in the elevated hill-tracts which are specially suited to them. The jungle productions do not seem to be affected by the changing monsoons.

Corresponding to the paddy cultivation of the more interior parts, the outlying parts on the western sea-board to short distances inland are largely utilized in the planting of cocoa-nut palms. The longevity of life of these varieties is approximately sixty and even seventy years. And the bearing commences after the first five or six years and gradually ends with the fiftieth to sixtieth year of

growth. Yearly stirring up of the soil, at least the ground around its base, is very necessary for these, and manuring of the kind in vogue is another means of helping on the development of the plant. The less this is done, the less will be the quality and quantity of the produce. One ordinary kind of tree would usually yield from twenty to forty nuts in the year. Periodical watering is needed in the hot seasons to assist the growth and enhance the productive capacity; but in some parts the trees are left to shift for themselves after the first few years of their existence. The cocoa-nuts are plucked nine or ten times in the year. A thousand of these will be enough to bring in an income varying from thirty to sixty Rupees and rarely more. Of course, the prices may be fluctuating, and the income varying.

Every part of these trees is useful for man and has its purchasing power. The husk, shell, coir, yarn and stalks of leaves—nay every conceivable portion is useful one way or another for human purposes either as firewood or as an article of industry. The timber may be used for building purposes; the leaves for house-thatching. Even the tender roots may be used for pickling and preserving. The tender cocoa-nuts are a delicious drink, and the cocoa-nuts yield oil which is in requisition for household and industrial purposes.

Areca-nut plantation is almost like the cocoa-nut, and serves very useful to people in the more interior parts and away from the sea. The trees have to be regularly watered in the hot season and the nuts after maturity and earlier, when they are tender enough, are cut in various forms, dried and subjected to other seasoning processes and exported to various distant commercial centres for consumption. One such tree approximately would yield one Re. worth of nuts a year.

Pepper is grown extensively in North Malabar and forms the staple produce of the Northerners. It was a common article of trade everywhere in Malabar and has earned the appellation of the *money of Malabar*. Its economic importance was, in early times, such that a reference to it is made in his great work by Gibbon, the Historian of the Roman Empire. It is extensively cultivated, cropped and dried in enormous quantities in all parts of the country and exported to foreign lands, the farthest corners, and the world is dependent for its consumption of pepper upon Malabar. Cardamoms, cinnamon, cloves, honey, bees-wax, hemp, maize, millet and other jungle productions form profitable sources of income to the owners of these forests; large extents are also kept as Forest Reserve by Government at great cost to control forest income with a regular gradation of officers on fat salaries such as the D. F.O., A. F.O., guards, clerks, peons and what not. Elephants are often caught and sold at public auction and these form another large source of Revenue. Likewise, there are forests owned by private individuals subject, of course, to Government supervision; Government always reserving to themselves the power to take them up at any time for proper reasons.

Rubber plantation has been taken up in many parts, and is making progress enough particularly in hilly and mountainous tracts; but it has not become a permanent source of income. There is no lack of the main economic requisites of production. Miles and miles of *land* lie waste in various up-country tracts generally owned by Jemmies who, for a nominal *Purapad* or rent, would lease it out to those who satisfy the conditions laid down; Government also doing the same on what is known in Revenue phraseology as *quit-rent* in small nominal amounts.

Large tracts of waste land have been thus enclosed for the planting of rubber which, after a few years of careful attention, would yield its juice out of which *rubber* is made, after putting it to various chemical processes. Rubber has now become a growing and fruitful industry and a source of work to the large floating mass of the labouring population in Malabar. Of course, some degree of technical skill and study is required to qualify oneself for the work.

Thus *land* and *labour* being comparatively abundant, the way to successful plantation is rendered easy enough. But the third and none the less indispensable requisite of production, viz. *Capital*, has become rather scarce ; so much so that those few who have elected to embark on the rubber industry find it hard and even impossible to attain any appreciable degree of success in the enterprise. The moneyed classes would not easily make bold to unloose their purse-strings and take the risk. The poor cannot afford it ; and the middle classes alone may think of doing it ; but the industry cannot succeed with the stinted amounts of Capital which of late some few have begun to invest on them.

As noted before, each caste in Malabar has its specially assigned trade or work in life. Toddy-drawing and tree-tapping are the caste monopoly of Tiyya caste whose work in this wise is largely supplemented by the manufature of *jaggery*. *Banana* plantation is a busy source of industry particularly in the South and also the planting of many other varieties of plantain trees. Banana cultivation would yield but one crop in the year, i.e. about the Onam period in August or September. It requires for its full growth and maturity careful tending in various ways all the year round.

Cattle-breeding is largely resorted to, such as of ox, bull, cow, sheep, goat, buffalo, horse, elephants, (only with well-to-do people on small scales and in isolated farms); and the full prominence of these may be noticed in market places where they form a large and separate institution. Dairy Farming is in vogue. Fowls, ducks, and geese are largely bred and sold in markets and a very large export trade is made of these and sent out of Malabar, of course, with large profits to the dealers.

Tea and coffee plantations also have been started and worked with labour drawn from the plains, and capital laid out by European planters under expert supervision. These likewise form a lucrative trade and none the less effective source of earning to industrial enterprise. The coffee and tea industry were at one time the monopoly of the Wynaad, but as the result of the large reclamations of forest areas, the industries have likewise gone down in importance aud suffered largely in their bulk.

The planting industry has its strong and willing support from Government who have bestowed upon the planters the prerogative of returning a member as their representative to watch and advance their economic interests in the various councils of the Empire, Local and Imperial.

Weaving has also found a permanent place in the industrial economy of the land. The industry has been going on in its humble and primitive form from a long past as the caste monopoly of the weaver class, the Chaliyars; who, despite all the vigilant competition from outside, are in a way holding their own, even against the refinement of the West. With their simple, old-fashioned primitive types of contrivances, the chaliyars are turning out articles of superb finish and make. No doubt, their work has

been largely encroached upon from other quarters. But they still manage to find markets for the productions of their technical skill and labour. The North is its stronghold and the South is coming up in competition. It would be interesting to note the advance the quiet humble class of weavers are making and their national contribution to the industrial development of the country.

The fishing industry of the coast of the Arabian Sea is likewise an extensive one, and a thriving one; so much so that Government have raised it to the status and prominence of a special branch of the Separate Revenue Administration under expert control; and headed by a competent Member of the Board of Revenue, in subordination to mandates from the Government Office. The industry is carried on by the fishermen class who live along the coast and are called the *Mukkuvar*. In fact, they form colonies along the coast lines. The males are engaged in fishing and their women remain at home to attend to domestic work. Even in the roughest weather, they do not neglect to go afishing to pretty long distances in the stormy sea in their fishing yachts stopping night and day in their boats. They return to the shore only after a good catch has filled their boats.

They keep themselves aloof from other classes of people in the land. The hauls are brought ashore and easily find wholesale purchasers eagerly waiting for their return. The catches are at once prepared for being salted and dried, the salt required being promptly supplied at a cheap cost by the Salt Departmental officers in charge of the fish-curing institutions. The fishes are cut open one by one and salted and dried in the hot sun on the shore with salt purchased from the yards and are given out to dealers who export them in large

quantities by rail to the more inland parts of India and outside for consumption there.

Cocoa-nut oil is likewise a very large industry. Oil mills have been springing up in many centres with amazing rapidity. The cocoa-nuts are cut and dried in the sun, the shells are removed and sold to serve as firewood. They are worked in mills and the oil is extracted; and the, *punak*, or refuse left after the extracting the oil, is sold as fodder and oftentimes to serve human purposes. The oil is packed in tin vessels and sent out for consumption to other parts of the world. One candy weight of the oil would fetch Rs. 175 or near. Generally speaking, in the Southern parts, the Christians are the cocoa-nut-oil dealers. Almost every ordinary Christian family here has a mill of the primitive, country pattern and mostly subsist on the income from these. The introduction of power-worked mills has largerly affected the resources of these working classes as also their professional incomes. The coir or fibre industry has, in recent years, taken a permanent shape as a staple or national one. The husk of the cocoa-nut is removed and kept in water for pretty long and the *fibre* portion is taken and packed to the industrial and commercial centres for the manufacture of ropes, etc. The timber is used for building purposes; the husk, shells, leaves and their stalks—nay, every part of them is either used as fuel or put to some other use. The leaves closely plaited would serve the purpose of thatching. Tender roots may be pickled and preserved as a delicacy for use at meals. The coir yarn industry has furnished abundant scope for the working classes, man, woman and child. It is a gradually developing concern and there would appear to be keen competition and wrangling for the purchase and sale of this type of raw material.]

Many have taken to shop-keeping. The increase in the number of Educational institutions and facilities has produced a large mass of educated men who serve as public officials in the various Departments of Government service, largely in the inferior and sparsely in the superior. The learned professions are full of these. Journalism has also developed into a power for good, apart from its financial value. It is an institution yet in its comparative infancy, and, if properly handled, will be useful enough as a guide to Government and a means, oftentimes powerful means, and effective for the expression of public opinion. The number of journals and journalists are on the increase, their quality becoming better ; and the institution promises well to develop into a power which it remains in the west, well-known and recognized as the Fourth Estate of the Realm.

It would be interesting to note, how the artisan classes turn out articles of manufacture none the less polished in quality than, or superior in make to, the refined productions turned out under expert supervision and with the trained labour of the west. The tools and implements which help them in turning out their finished articles are of the most rough and even primitive types and patterns ; and yet the manufactured articles would point to a perfection in workmanship which only trained, technical or artistic skill can show.

CHAPTER XX.

Malabar Castes.

(in the order of social precedence).

Malabar is a country which, of all others, occupies a unique position in many respects. Socially speaking, the prevailing institutions are of a primitive type. But under the civilizing influences of the West, its national life is being raised to a level unknown to our forefathers.

Of the many such institutions, *caste* is by far the most outstanding. Theoretically speaking, no country is more caste-ridden, than Malabar. But in practical life, the religious hold caste has upon the people is being gradually lost; and they have begun to recognize in practice that they are all members of a common brotherhood. It would be needless to enter into anything like a detailed discussion of the various social institutions, currently obtaining amongst us; and the number of castes with divisions and sub-divisions are for too large to admit of any accurate and satisfactory reckoning. Brevity will be the soul of the descriptions given below, and for obvious reasons. The populations, to whatever social order or caste they belong are immigrants from other parts of India in the remote past after its traditional creation by Parasu Rama or its natural upheaval from the Arabian Sea as the result of some volcanic action. Long after its reclamation from the sea, people from the east of the Ghauts began to come in and inhabit the vacant land. Then immigrations were

rather frequent. Their numbers were being strengthened by fresh arrivals from various other parts of India, north & south. Parasurama, a Brahmin from the east, was the chief of a considerable band of these new-comers. He had his own following with him. A reference to this incident has been elsewhere made. After settling the Brahman colony, Parasu Rama is said to have effected the shifting of the back-tufts of the people to the front and made them look a different class from the easterners. This would appear to be an ingenious device hit upon by Parasu Rama to invest them with a different appearance from the people of the east coast, so as to prevent their re-admission to their social ranks provided at any time they chose to renounce their status in the new country and return home.

This work of colonisation was followed up by a division of them into divers social orders, such as would be needed to meet the social requirements of the people. To avoid overlapping and the subsequent social disquiet and confusion likely to follow in the wake of such a division, he contrived to arrange the entire mass of people in various orders with practically insuperable social barriers separating one such class from another. Of course, the place of honor was given to Brahmins as is the case all over India. The Vedic division into *Brahmin*, *Kshathriya*, *Vaisya* and *Sudra* was maintained in tact; and further sub-divisions of each of these was the result of Parasu Rama's doing, designed to meet the minor and even the most trivial social needs of these orders. A brief description of these is all that is herein proposed.

Foremost among these comes the Brahmin class of *Nambutiris* who constitute the priestly order. Even amongst these, there are types who differ in rank from one another.

Next comes the class usually called *Embran* or *Embrantiri* who are accorded equality with *Nambutiris* and who are allowed to officiate as priests in Malabar Temples. They hail from the Canara District; and are here only as birds of passage. Their exodus to Malabar has now-a-days become as common as the air we breathe.

The Tirumulpads are now ranked equal with Nambutiris and are given the privilege of sitting with them at a common table without detriment to their social sanctity. They are thus given social elevation by a special social edict of the Raja of Cochin and they enjoy this privilege to this day.

Elayad caste is Brahmin in essence; but being the officiating priestly class at Nair religious ceremony of *Srardhas*, they are excluded from the Nambutiri social ranks. Moossads are of different types and can claim status below Nambutiris.

Pattar Brahmins—are a class made up of later immigrations from the Tamil countries. Some or many of whom have become permanently settled here. Originally, they are said to have come in as tradesmen, and later, became permanent settlers with vested interests.

Adigals—are also a Brahmin class invested with social equality with Nambutiris. They are an almost extinct sect and are confined to South Malabar where they exist now only in three families.

Konginis also are immigrants from Canara District, (*Konkhan*) hence the name of Konginis. They now claim status as a separate social entity leading an independent existence and go under the distinct appellation of *Saraswat Brahmins*. Nambutiris are a class of regicide Brahmins to whose origin and status reference has already been made in a previous place.

Nambissans, Pisharotis, Warriers—are all temple servants whose duty it is to prepare the pooja substances required for purposes of offering in obedience to the mandates of the officiating priests. They are given remuneration by the temple owners or Ooralans, and out of the Devaswom or temple funds. One peculiar custom among the Pisharotis is that their dead are buried in a sitting posture inside the graves which are filled with common salt.

Marars—are professional drum-beaters in temples at processions or periodical or daily ceremonies therein.

Nedungati, Velloti, Erati.—They claim status as Kshathriyans of what is known as the Samasatha type; and are recognized as Samantha Kshathriyans.

Nedungatis are located in Nedunganad country.

Vellotis, in Walluvanad.

Eradis, in Ernad.

All these places are in different parts of Malabar, and the people derive their names from the names of their original homes. They do not interdine with *Nairs* nor give away their women in marriage to ordinary *Nairs*; but lead an independent existence as a separate class or caste, laying claim to precedence over the Nair community.

Vanians are exclusivaly confined to North Malabar. The name is said to be a corruption of Vanibhar or tradesmen; their social calling in life being *Trade.* They have their social counterpart in the South in our Vattakkat Nairs. They are scrupulously kept aloof from social admixture with the still higher ranks of Nairs. *Tharakans* are members of a different sect of Nairs distributed here and there in the Ponnani and Walluvanad Taluks of Malabar. They are said to be so called because they were the recipients of *Tharaku* or writ of social privilege issued to them by the ruling head, the Zamorin of Calicut.

Chaliyans are the weaver class inhabiting all parts of Malabar, more particularly the North, where they exist in communities, their national profession being *weaving* which they retain to this day. Their work is being largely affected by the unequal competition with the looms of the West, and certainly their emoluments.

THE LOWER ORDERS

Asari	···	Carpenter.
Moosali	···	Bell-metal workers.
Karuman	···	Blacksmith.
Thattan	···	Goldsmith.

These are all of the same social status and are practically related to one another by community of social ties. There is nothing peculiar about their social customs to deserve recording in any permanent shape. One peculiarity with the carpenter class is that their presence by the side of some other low castemen would give immunity from caste pollution to other members of the higher orders who have to get inside high caste Hindu dwellings on professional work. For instance, a Christian may so enter a Hindu household provided a carpenter walks in along with him.

These are all recognized amongst the Hindu Caste. But what may be called a distance pollution of a few yards has to be observed in dealing with them.

The Mannans are the Washermen class for Christians, Tiyyas, Asari, and his kindred classes noted above.

Vettuvan, Cheruman, Pulayan, Kanakkan, Parayan Nayadi :—These form the *depressed orders* proper, and for a description of these and their social life, *vide* chapter on "The Depressed Classes". The Kurichiyar of Wynaad are the traditional archers who inhabit the mountainous country. They are extremely clever archers and it is said that they aim so accurately that they never fail to

hit the mark (*Kuri Vechavar*, those who hit the mark.) They are a scrupulously clean set and do not interdine even with the higher castes of Nairs. Some of them have grown rich, owning lands which they either cultivate themselves or lease out to tenants.

They never part with their national weapons, the bow and arrow; which latter are of two kinds and are strong enough to bring down wild animals including even elephants with remarkable effect. The Paniyans of the Wynaad are of the primitive type. Their ethnological origin cannot be easily traced. They come, it would seem, from a stock of great ethnological interest. The question of a possible *Negrito* element forming the sub-stratum of many of the populations of Southern India is yet an unsettled one. These crop out here and there in many places; and the Paniyans of the Wynaad are said to be of this Negrito element with many others who inhabit the extreme South. The Paniyan hair is crisp, or kinky, and the lips tumid and they are characterized by a detestable smell. These are ethnological characteristics of both the *Negro* and *Negrito* races. (This question is of interest to the author personally. When the first edition of this volume was submitted to A. H. Keane, (the author of MAN PAST AND PRESENT) for review, he very kindly appreciated the work and threw out for invastigation amongst others, a question like this. On this being done, sufficient data were found out leading to the necessary conclusion of the admixture of a Negro element in these parts of the Presidency.)

Nazarene, Christian.—Of these, the Syrian Christian element is an important outgrowth from the larger and main Christian class. The *Syrians* have been almost fully dealt with already.—*Nazarene, i.e.*, from Jesus of Nazareth.

Tiyyan, Izhuvan, Chon or Chogan.—These are immigrants from Ceylon; Izhuwam and Deepu being identified with the Island of Ceylon. There are slight social differences between these. Their customs and observances are mostly similar, but they present differences in social status and prestige.

The *Mannans* are a class of low caste men who are the washerman class for Christians, Tiyyas, Asari (Carpenter) and his caste brethren, and who, by what is called a *Mattu* (sacred *cloth*,) purifies Nair and other high caste Hindu women after the period of menses. The women have to take at least a bit of thread from these *mattu* cloth and use it when bathing. The men are usually physicians and also act as oracles of the goddess Kali at burials after death from small-pox.

Kanissans. These form the Professional Astrologer class.

Panans are the mantravadi or magician class and are used in casting out devils from bodies of men possessed. They form the Odiyans employed for the commission of secret murders of persons at the requisition of the enemies of these persons and, on payment of some remuneration.

Chettis and Komattis are the trading classes dealing in various articles. These seem to have only fleeting and not any permanent landed or other interest in land. They are immigrants from the eastern districts of later years.

Kini, Shenoi, Kongini are immigrants from the north or the *Tulu* country, but still retaining their racial and national status and peculiarities. The more educated of these have adopted the term *Row* in preference to their old and national ones.

The *Kuravars* are a wandering tribe eking their livelihood by begging and displaying serpents, monkeys, etc. They are snake-charmers and some of them are expert acrobats. Their women are musicians and sing their dulcet songs going about from house to house. These people have no permanent stake or interest in the country. They are said to be descendants of the Gypsies who found their way to this land at a remote period of history.

The Mappilas or Mahomedans (*Vide Ch.* on them.)

The Mukkuvar or the fishermen class of Malabar in whose hands lie the entire Fishing Industry of the country. They are a sea-faring people inhabiting in colonies the coasts of the sea. They go in their boats a fishing some miles out into it and every child is trained up to it from infancy (*Vide* The Fishing Industry, P. 225.)

Pui Islam or *Puthiya Islams*, *i.e.*, New Mahomedans. These are converts to Islam made quite in recent times.

THE NAIRS. (BROADLY.)

Nambiar, Atiyoti, Kurup.—These form the highest social orders of Nairs in North Malabar. The first and third exist in the South too ; but the *Atiyoti* class is the monopoly of the North where they form what the Kiriyam caste does in the South. But whether these are counterparts here or not, the Northerners keep aloof from their brethren of the South, between which two classes there exists a gulf which cannot be bridged.

Kiriyam caste is found in South Malabar. The social duties enjoined on them being cooking meals for other lower castes during the first fifteen days' death pollution there. The next important work they do is to act as tali-tying (symbol of marriage) priests in such families. These two important items of social duty have now begun to be done

by other caste men in some families, e.g., by Tirumulpads and Elayads, and Enangar caste men of the families.

Vellaima is another caste of Nairs of a very high social order in the South and they enjoy all high caste privileges enjoyed by their brethren in the higher ranks.

Naduvazhis or Naduvazhi Nairs are similarly a high caste sect. As the term indicates, it would mean "Vazhi" or Ruler and Nadu (country) *Ruler of the country* which they really were in the Feudal days.

Vazhunnavar is another high social order, and they are now very rarely met with.

Naikiriyam is an inferior class of Kiriyam caste in the South. Their social level being between the Kiriyams and Sudras.

Sudras.—Broadly speaking, the whole community of Nayars is embraced within the *Sudra* circle.

But a restricted section of them exists as a Nair sect claiming a social rank nearly akin to the *Charnathu* caste. These Sudra Nairs are usually attached to Nambutiri illoms or houses where their work is of the menial kind; their women being in personal attendance on Nambutiri women during the period of the latter's *menses* till their purification on the fourth day and also during their confinement after delivery.

Eruma Sudran forms to the Sudra caste what the Naikiriyam is in the social economy of the Nairs, especially the Kiriyam. They are an inferior sect to the ordinary Sudra class.

Then come the still inferior orders of Nairs:—

Charnavar:—These are attached to serve social purposes in the big families of the Malabar aristocracy. They have a place in these families similar to what the Sudra caste occupies in the Nambutiri Illoms or families. These

are divided into two kinds—the *Akathu Charnathu* (attached to *inside*), and *Puratha Charnathu* (attached to *outside*), the former doing duties of inside life and the latter of the outside.

Ezhuthachans are Village Teachers, who are drawn from any order of Nairs, high or low; but in South Malabar, there are a few families of these who enjoy social equality with Sudras. There is yet another sect on a correspondingly inferior scale of precedence, who go by the name of *Kadupottans* and still remain a very low class, even as practically an "*untouchable*."

Pallichan :—Literally the bearer of *Palli Thandu*; *Palli* being an honorific term and only applied to the scions of the old feudal and modern aristocratic families.

Cf. *Palli* Kurup; Sleep. *Palli* Kettu Marriage.

Vattekkadan: Those who extract by moving around; *i.e.*, mills, which are used for extracting oil from oil-seeds or cocoa-nut, are turned round by these people and oil extracted. This work is done by one class of Nairs who are therefore given a place of a very low order consistently with the lowliness of their caste work.

Seethikans: are a class who do in Nair families the work of purification from death pollution on the fifteenth day of death in South Malabar. The same duty in North Malabar is assigned to the like class of *Marans*.

Barbers and washermen are required for their caste duties, viz., shaving and washing on all occasions whether ordinary or religious and social.

Malayi in North Malabar is what *Patti* is in the South. The term imports the female sexes of either, the males being respectively called Malayan in the North and *Panan* in the South.

CHAPTER XXI

Western Influences in Malabar.

It is proposed in this chapter to dwell briefly upon some of the various influences which are at work in our midst, tending to the break-up particularly of our social and domestic systems and to the introduction of a state of things almost, if not altogether, Western in character and essence. No doubt, influences, though not precisely identical, yet tolerably similar, are at work in the transformation of Indian society as a whole. But, to my thinking, the country which, of all Indian districts, seems to have been most susceptible of, and in fact visibly affected by, those Western influences is the West Coast, and more particularly Malabar. It has for successive centuries been a conquered country and has been invested with all the various incidents of a conquered life. Delightful simplicity of domestic life, moderation in the style of living and dress, blind and unquestioning obedience to the ordinances of custom, reverence for the past and for seniors—these and similar phases marked the inner life and habits of the people of this country during the earlier stages of Britain's political relations with it. They were clung to with a tenacity which, to ordinary minds, would have seemed almost incredible. They were,

> "*By a thousand tough and stringy roots,*"
> "*Fixed to the people's pious nursery faith,*"

and would have required no ordinary force to uproot them or even to shake them to their foundations. The result of contact with the West has been the gradual

but ceaseless evolution of a system of life and habits and beliefs essentially fashioned after Western models, and the inauguration of an era of progress and of reform creditable alike to them that gave and them that took. Every phase of our society is passing through the crucible of Western civilization. Our old legal and political systems have been superseded by those of our British rulers. Our language and literature, scanty and indigent at first, are being daily replenished from the rich and almost inexhaustible resources of the West. These are some of the inevitable incidents of a conquered life. In the continental countries which came into being on the dissolution of the Roman Empire, the conquerors learned much from the conquered. But as in Britain, so in our country, the conquered learned, and are learning, much from the conquerors. The West has been the source of illumination and object of emulation to us: and the broadening of our national vision has been due to our contact with it.

By far the most important direction in which the example of the West has affected our life and traditions is the social. The protracted legislation of something over a quarter of century ago regarding Malabar marriages has considerably helped to reveal the gradual process of change in the national feeling of the day towards social reform in general and marriages in particular. The mass of official and periodical literature that has clustered round that historic legislation is illustrative of an almost complete revulsion of sentiment in favour of a provision for the maintenance of wife and children, who, from time immemorial, in strict consonance with the received canons of the Marumakkathayam system of inheritance, were regarded as non-entities in the domestic economy of the land. The practice that is now invariably

followed by fathers or husbands, of looking to the welfare and maintenance of wives and children in spite of the stringent rules of that time-honoured institution, is again illustrative of the changed aspects of our social conditions. Upon a careful perusal of the literature that our Marriage Act, though now practically a dead letter, has produced, it will be noticed that every one of the numerous witnesses examined in connection therewith admits more or less unreservedly the necessity for, and propriety of, providing for wives and children who are to be left destitute after the death of the fathers or husbands. Some of the witnesses went a step farther and condemned the institution of Marumakkathayam outright as being unsuited to the conditions and requirements of a progressive civilization. The argument in favour of the growth of such a social liberalism based upon the statement now adverted to will gather additional strength from the consideration that the great majority of those witnesses who espoused the main provisions of the Act belong by instinct and tradition to the ranks of the conservative party that looks with horror upon the idea of laying.

"*Irreverent hands upon the dear inheritance of our forefathers.*"

The cry is still heard, though in the wilderness, raised against the retention of a fossilized institution like the Marumakkathayam and its inevitable accompaniment, the joint family system. That system of inheritance, by which joint property is rendered impartible except with the unanimous consent of all the members, has been, and is still, assailed with pitiless energy by the extreme wing of our liberal section. Of course, something may be said in favour of the system, though much more may be said

against it. Whatever its excellences or defects may be, the point is significant that so important an element in the sacred institution of Marumakkathayam is being viewed with disfavour and even relentlessly attacked. A decade or two ago, it would have been deemed sacrilege to question the propriety and merits of such a sacred system: and be it assured that, but for the scrupulousness with which our courts of law have essayed to preserve its integrity, it would long ago have been washed away by the strong current of our altered notions of life and society.

Ideas of dress and manners are likewise undergoing modifications. Dressing after the European style is considered to be a more convenient mode and one more in consonance with the spirit of the times. The great majority of the official and school-going population, more especially in the metropolis, take it, as a matter of course, to disguise themselves in European costume in society, though, in their homes, it is invariably discarded as an expensive luxury. Deponent has known European gentlemen characterizing such curious disguisings as not particularly respectable to Indians. Granting this position, the fact still remains stern as ever that, as a public costume, it is more convenient. It has also become the prevailing fashion amongst the more advanced section of the community to crop and part and brush and comb the hair after the Western style, of which shaving the face alone is like-wise a necessary appendage. Some even keep the moustaches so as to show off by twirling, and twisting them when inclined to do so as an appendage of what they style "the fashion" of the day. Along with these changes in dress, men have come to view the wearing of ear-rings and any superfluity of costly ornaments as luxurious elements of indignity and want of stylishness and as symbolical of

stationariness in national advancement. The dress of females is likewise passing through almost similar changes. They have begun to regard the conventional exposure of breasts as something derogatory to modesty and decency and to wear small jackets, usually called *Ravikke*, or at least to cover the front part with a piece of cloth. Female ornaments are also being discarded one after another as superfluous luxuries and as being opposed to fashion. The method in which many a social custom, surrounded as it is with a halo of sanctity, is being broken through is also remarkable. Many of our ceremonies, notably the birth and death ceremonies, are still in practice. There prevails likewise a singular reactionary feeling against the celebration of the *tali*-tying ceremony which some of the leaders of the community have not scrupled to publicly characterise as a "mock-ceremony" with no social or legal force. Anniversaries of births and deaths are likewise the subject of hostile comments. Fasts on the Ekadasi and other holy days and pollution by contact with and approach near the low-caste men is fast vanishing off the face of the land. One does not know of any man except he belongs to the higher castes who takes it into his head to take a bath or undergo a purification ceremony even after a free mingling with low-caste men on Railways and other places of public resort. A decade or two ago it would have been considered a monstrous infringement of religious rules even to think of such perversity of conduct. But now it has become a thing as common as the air we breathe. Faith in astrology, horoscopy, omens, idolatry, sorcery, and witchcraft are gradually losing ground. It can by no means be asserted that the disrepute which these customs and ceremonies and beliefs have fallen into has become complete.

No doubt, some of these are still in vogue even amongst men of education and refinement. But where they maintain their ground at all, it is due more to the effects of home influence and to the dread of public opinion and the resulting loss of prestige and status in society.

Our style of living and standards of comforts have also considerably changed in the direction of luxury and waste. The simple aliment of our forefathers has yielded place to to the luxurious repast of the West. Tea, coffee, cocoa, soda and lemonade, and other cooling and invigorating drinks have been boldly adopted into the *menu* of our daily meals and periodical festivals. Our old-fashioned and cumbersome conveyances, such as *dolies* and *manjils* and *palanquins*, have been almost replaced by the more convenient and modern coaches and broughams, pushes and jutkas. Our mats have been replaced by chairs.

But with regard to drink, a few words may not be wholly out of place. Drink never did form part of our national food, as may be evidenced by its complete and scrupulous exclusion from our public feastings and periodical festivals. It is not meant that people did not take to drink in the old days. But its extent of prevalence was restricted by classes, occasions, and incidents of birth. Old people did invariably take to it. But the junior members, where they did it at all, did so in constant dread of disfavour from the seniors. The younger generations, as a class, never took to it. But the growth of civilized notions has tended much to introduce this mischievous element even amongst these. Reverence for the seniors and elders has practically declined, and with it also the scruples in regard to drink; and we now witness the sorry spectacle of the son drinking with the father, the elder with, the younger brother, the daughter with the mother

the wife with the husband, and the inferior officer with the superior. The evil has been intensified by the substitution of the costly foreign liquor for the cheap country-made article. The strata of the student population is being sometimes or rarely tainted by it, the public functionaries esteem it an ennobling element of official virtue, and the educated masses treat it as an unavoidable attribute of fashion and refinement.

The influence of the West upon our law has been of a mixed character. In the direction of our criminal law, it has been of a healthy description. Before the advent of the British rule, anarchy, disorder, and blood-feuds constituted the essential features of public and private life. Life and property were supremely insecure. Might prevailed over right. And it was the work of the West to redeem us from our state of misery and insecurity. Human life came to be more respected, and crimes of diverse sorts were put down with a high hand; and the slightest infraction of the rights and liberties of others is visited with the Sovereign's displeasure and is dealt with under the guidance of that marvellous piece of legislation, the Indian Penal Code. It is not meant that crime is unknown now. As long as human nature remains what it is, crimes must be, and insecurity must prevail in regard to life and property. The several sanctions of the criminal law visited the delinquents with condign punishment proportioned to the degree of the heinousness or seriousness of the crime. It is owing to these severe sanctions that crimes have decreased. But nevertheless it is a decrease and a desirable state of things for which we are indebted to the West.

As regards civil law, the respect extended to the rights and property of others is indeed remarkable. Civil law, in the sense in which we are prone to understand it now, did

not exist. In fact, there was no necessity for it. Might was right. Where any respect for the rights of others was entertained, it was based upon the sanctity of customs; and when Britain came upon the scene, our civil law formed but a confused mass of heterogeneous customs. And the British courts have been scrupulous enough to preserve those customs *intact* by according to them, as one after another they came before them, authoritative judicial recognition; and the result has been our local law is now mainly customary or judge-made law or *case* law somewhat analagous to the *Responsa Prudentium* so well-known in Roman Law. The effect upon our customary law, therefore, has been in an essentially wrong direction. It has obtained greater rigidity instead of plasticity. In an age when "excelsior" is the watchword of every civilized nation, the endeavour ought to be towards a relaxation of the rigidity which the law has acquired. But, instead of this, our British courts, in their anxiety to preserve the integrity of social and domestic institutions, have proceeded in an altogether conservative direction; and the result is that our law has been daily gathering greater and greater rigidity. When disputes based on local customs come up for adjudication, the duty enjoined on our courts is to investigate, as closely as available materials would permit, the existence and nature of our customs and to recognise them as the law for their future guidance when questions of exactly the same type arise for adjudication. This judicial recognition was scrupulously confined to the *letter* instead of the *spirit*, thus rendering our law more and more rigid and less and less plastic. As our criminal law, embodied in a code of set rules replacing the despotic will of the Sovereign, is intended to afford better protection and security to *person*, so our civil law, systematized and

arranged and redeemed from a condition of chaos and confusion, is aimed at [in the direction of granting better security and protection to *property* ; and this systematization and formulation of our civil and criminal law completed a work of pacification and reconstruction which has in no small measure redounded to the credit of the West.

This influence upon the law has been extended even to the Native States of Cochin and Travancore. The policy of those States has been to emulate and imitate the British courts so far as the procedure does not clash with the conservative proclivities so peculiarly characteristic of them.

Politics, in the sense we understand them to-day, did not exist, the arbitrary will of the Sovereign being the guiding force in all public questions. Before the inauguration of the British sway, the idea of man was merely as an individual distinct from the other members of the community, with no common ties or interests binding them together in a corporate whole. But now men have begun to realize that their political life has been engendered. They have begun to possess wider and more extended notions of political life and to regard themselves as members of a corporate body. In fact, they have begun to look beyond themselves and to realize their position as members of the great body politic. Ideas of local self-government and of taxation and legislation have taken root; and are in process of vigorous development and the fact that the cry now is for an increased share in the control and management of political affairs is significant as bearing eloquent testimony to the altered position of our political life.

Last, and none the least, is the prominence with which our literary and linguistic life is getting changed under the civilizing influences of Western refinement. Our language was not one of which a nation could justly feel proud.

Two centuries ago nothing like a Malayalam language was in existence. It was left to Tunchath Ezhuthachan, the great poet, to gain the enviable appellation of "Father" of our tongue, by creating a language and a literature for it; which latter consisted merely in metrical translations of some of the more advanced of the Sanskrit works. Through his writings, a host of Sanskrit words found their way into the language, and many of these have become practically naturalized into it; and the writers that followed him were useful only in introducing into it other elements of words. But the spread of Western education has given a great impetus to the developmennt of our vocabulary and literature. The rich and almost inexhaustible store of Western knowledge has been unlocked for us; and we have been allowed to drink deep of the waters of Western science. The countless treasures of Shakespeare and Milton have been placed within our reach. In the stillnes of our closet, we read and admire the philosophy of Bacon and Mill; are made familiar with the master-minds of Burke and Gladstone; and are inspired by Thackeray and Dickens. We assimilate the science of Newton and Faraday. The examples of the great journalists of the West are before us. After a period of reception and assimilation, we have entered upon one of production which augurs well for our future as a nation. This great intellectual awakening of ours in almost every branch of human activity has given birth to an active mental and literary expansion. Dramas of the Shakespearean type, though doubtless not so grand in theme or thought, are in process of formation. Novels and other works of fiction have followed suit, and the recent growth of our journalistic and periodical literature has been a visible manifestation of the progressive strides in our march of political thought. Works of standard English

authors are being translated and are finding an appropriate place in the abiding literature of the country. In short, a great stimulus has been given to the current native literature and vocabulary. The development of our native vocabulary has been keeping pace with the progress of our literature. The introduction of Western thoughts and modes of living has familiarized us with new ideas and new objects, which necessarily required new words to clothe them in for mutual communication of ideas; and the means adopted for meeting this increased demand were wholesale borrowing and naturalization from the English language, and the adoption of Sanskrit words or coining of new words capable of expressing adequately the new ideas and naming new objects. The creation of a necessity for the adoption of new words for such purposes is but a common feature of all advancement in civilization and of all progress in refinement, and this process of expansion of our native vocabulary will have to be keeping pace with the steady and rapid introduction of new objects and thoughts which are the inevitable accompaniments of progress.

Principles of sanitary and medical science are being appreciated and studied. Western medical and surgical science is regarded in many quarters as being more effective and more easily productive of beneficial results in the treatment of diseases, as may be evidenced by the crowded attendance at our hospitals and dispensaries. This appreciation of the benefits of Western science has penetrated the lower strata of society; and the attendance at various hospitals and dispensaries will be found on examination to be equally divided between the higher and lower orders, if the latter do not predominate. Men meekly submit to Western methods of treatment and confidently entrust their precious lives to the care of our English doctors and

apothecaries—a fact clearly testifying to the unbounded reliance placed in the latter and to our due appreciation of the improved systems of the West.

Even in our architecture, Western influence is being visibly felt. Instead of the dark ill-ventilated buildings with dead walls of old, we now see spacious and better-ventilated ones with door-ways and windows allowing of a much freer passage of light and air. The windows and doors are much larger, the bars smaller, and the sites selected much more healthy and sanitary. Evening walks for fresh airing have come into vogue; and the practice of raising buildings, storeys high appears to be in imitation of the style of the West. But be it noted that every improvement in the style of our architecture is effected, despite every other excellence it can claim at the cost of solidarity and strength.

Foreign influence has been most appreciably felt in other and not less prominent directions. The decadence of the old martial spirit, for which the Nairs, the principal inhabitants of the land, have been famous, has been a visible result thereof. In the old days of feudalism in Malabar, the Nairs formed the militia of the country, upon whom it solely depended for protection from the constant inter-tribal wars, which formed the main characteristics of the feudal days. Mr. Herbert Wigram, a Judge of considerable Malabar experience, says:—"From the earliest times, perhaps before the Aryan migration, there appears to have been a complete military organization amongst the Sudras of Malabar." Francis Day in his "Land of the Perumals," says:—"The Nairs were in ancient times the militia of the country, and held their lands on military tenure liable to be called out for active service when needed." Such has been the warlike tradition of the people of Malabar. It was actively kept up in those old days and it was but a

necessity then, regard being had to the imminent risk, life and property were then exposed to. This traditional warlike spirit has gradually decayed amongst us, as has been the case with every conquered country. In Britain, the chief effect which marked the Roman conquest was to damp the martial ardour of the Britons. The presence in their midst of the Roman soldier, with whom the defence of the country lay, and who practically did the work for them, helped largely in bringing about this deterioration of their warlike spirit. Having been thus long unused to arms, their warlike spirit decayed and they, naturally enough, relapsed into a state of languor and lassitude and laziness which rendered them unfit for further military action. Here, likewise, exactly similar influences have been at work and have produced a set of men utterly incapable of, and unfamiliar with, martial operations. The traditional warlike spirit has been practically killed, the people having been long unaccustomed to arms under the effective guidance and control of Britain, to whom is entrusted the work of defence. The expression "the Nair as a warrior" is no longer true, but remains a meaningless survival from an old state of things that has but wholly vanished.

Thus it will be noticed that the age in which we now move is one of transition and revolution, in which one form of society is rapidly passing off and its place being filled up by other forms fashioned after alien models. The directions in which these foreign influences are felt amongst us are varied. In almost every branch of our daily life, we see changes at work, changes mostly for the better. It is the educated masses that are responsible for welcoming and adopting them. Despite the progressive tendencies of the times, we also notice, particularly in the interior, localities yet unreached by the echoes of reforms,

and persons who denounce the adoption and retention of these new-fangled notions. This is no ground for despair. The history of the world sufficiently shows that every reform is preceded by a revolution. Buddha, Christ Mahomed, and Luther, and all the great Reformers of the world, have had to pass through severe trials and toils before their efforts after reforms had found a permanent place in the great religious systems of the world. The comparative intellectual insolvency in which our women and the older generation remain constitutes an insuperable barrier to the steady march of civilized thought. Thus our *homes* remain essentially uninfluenced by anything foreign. Home influences form a powerful factor in moulding the life and character of a people; and it is only with the withdrawal of these influences that we can expect to find changes such as we have been noticing crystallizing themselves into any solid and permanent shape.

CHAPTER XXII

THE LAND SYSTEM OF MALABAR*

BY DR. V. K. JOHN, BAR-AT-LAW

My friend the Hon. Mr. G. A. Natesan asks me to add a small chapter on the Land System of Malabar, to this very interesting book on Malabar and its Folk. I do so with great pleasure. Malabar has been treated by foreign writers as a mysterious country. Its system of Land Tenures no less than its Law of Matrilineal succession and survival has largely contributed to this reputation. But the real fact is that Malabar is an ideal place for the student of comparative jurisprudence to observe facts connected with land tenures in their most instructive form. Pollock says that the English Land System, not having been produced by deliberate legislation or by the spontaneous growth of custom, presents no intrinsic coherence and no organic principles and becomes intelligible only in the light of a series of historical accidents so much so that it is a structure of the most complex and heterogeneous kind. The Land System of Malabar, on the other hand, is entirely a product of custom of slow, steady and spontaneous growth unhindered by extraneous elements or historical accidents. It is organically related to the physical character of the country, its products, its structure of society and its political history. It is, therefore, strange indeed, that writers have characterised Malabar Land System as inexplicable.

* Reprinted from the INDIAN REVIEW for March 1929.

Malabar is a beautiful country, but is rugged in its features. It slopes down to the sea from a height of about five thousand feet, and is intersected by rivers and rivulets, canals and ravines, hills and valleys in such a way that it is difficult to find an even piece of land of any considerable extent. Cultivation, therefore, is difficult and expensive; Even to-day, only 56·1 % of cultivable land is cultivated in Malabar. You have to terrace down the side of a hillock or reclaim its valley before the land could be made fit for cultivation. And one could see all over the country small plots of ground of uneven level divided from each other by strips of earth. The higher grounds are used for the plantation of fruit trees, particularly cocoa-nut and areca-nut, and the lowlands for the cultivation of paddy.

The farmer has not only to invest considerable capital to bring waste land under cultivation, but he has also to pay almost daily attention to reap the fruits of his labours. The fruit trees demand the most careful attention for years until they reach the bearing stage, and paddy fields require ploughing, watering, weeding and other operations during the season. Malabar is essentially a country of small holdings, and in former times and even now to a very large extent, a farmer does not directly attend to the cultivation of more than a few acres of land.

The Social structure of Malabar has been described at length in this book by Mr. Gopala Panikkar. An understanding of the social structure of Malabar is relevant to the study of the Malabar land system. The Malayalees were for centuries led by the chieftain and the priest. Quite a large number of chieftains enjoyed autonomy within their jurisdiction and owed but nominal allegiance to some bigger chieftain called a Rajah. Many of the smaller chiefs themselves were called by the title of Rajah.

A Portuguese writer observes that in every league of land in Malabar, there was a Rajah. The Rajahs were incessantly engaged in internecine wars; but be it observed that the quarrels of the chiefs did not bother the tillers of the soil. The fighting between the contending parties took place in vacant sites selected before-hand. It was also customary not to confiscate the land of the defeated chiefs. In fact, the chief was not the complete owner of the property. He was only the Manager of a joint family estate. The chiefs levied no tax, but their tarwad owned extensive estates. The point to be noted at present is that they were so incessantly engaged in wars that they had no time to attend to the culture of the soil.

Then there were and there are the Nambudri Brahmins who claim that the whole land of Malabar was created by Sri Parasurama for them. They stood at the top of the social ladder. Buchanan, who visited Malabar early in the 19th century, writes that the Nambudri claimed social superiority over the Zamorin of Calicut. The Nambudri Brahmin did not eschew wealth. Theocracy has ever tried to secure for itself a place not only in the social order, but also in the economical life. The Nambudris acquired extensive estates in Malabar. It is beyond the scope of this essay to discuss the means and methods employed by these Aryan Missionaries for the acquisition of wealth. Gilbert Slater tells us that private ownership in land rests ultimately on one of two claims——the claim of the spade or the claim of the sword. But the Nambudri, without laying claim to either the spade or the sword, used successfully his spiritual influence and superior intelligence to enrich himself, and, for centuries, they have been owners of extensive landed estates in Malabar. The point to be emphasised in this essay is that they had no

inclination for cultivation of the soil. They have no such aptitude even now. They detest physical labour, and for them there is great difficulty in supervising the labour of workmen, who, as a rule, are untouchables. The Nambudri's land is invariably cultivated by other people.

It is clear from what we have stated above that the physical features of Malabar demand large investments of capital and labour to bring land into cultivation, and its important products are such that very careful attention is required of the cultivator. It is also clear that the great landed proprietors did not directly attend to the culture of the soil. What is the result? Land has to be left in the possession of others for cultivation. The number of owner-cultivators is the lowest in Malabar. As against 43 per cent. in the Madras Presidency and 55 in the District of Coimbatore, there are only 5·6 owner-cultivators in Malabar.

As it was difficult to bring land under cultivation, it was given to the farmer on the most favourable terms. A study of the Malabar Land System ought to begin with the study of the tenure called Kuzikanam or the improving lease. No premium was demanded by the proprietor or paid by the tenant. Nor was any rent to be paid during the period required to bring the land into productive state. On the other hand, the farmer was allowed to enjoy the land in full yielding stage for a few years. On the expiry of this period, arbitrators are appointed to inspect the property and fix a share for the landlord. When I speak of a period, it is not to be understood that a period was originally fixed for the improving lease. No period was fixed. It was for the arbitrator to say whether the period which allowed the landlord to come in and claim a share had expired. They decided the equities between the parties on inspection of the property. The improving lease is one of the distinctive

tenures of Malabar. It obtains nowhere else in India except in Canara which presents the same physical features as Malabar.

We must now pass on to the most important and the most characteristic tenure of Malabar—Kanapattam. To explain Kanapattam, we have to follow the fortunes of the tenant who took the improving lease. It was at the option of the landlord to resume the land with the improvements effected, provided he paid adequate compensation. It has been the characteristic law of Malabar that improvements are to be paid for by the landlord on eviction. The common law of the rest of India except Canara was different. The main reason as pointed out before is that in Malabar and Canara, it is costly to bring land under cultivation. Well, the landlord may resume the land on payment of the value of improvements fixed by the arbitrators. But as a rule, he did not resume the land. First, it was difficult in early days to find money in a mobile form. It would be difficult for the landlord to take the trouble of taking care of the improvements. The farmer himself would be unwilling to leave the land on which he has spent years of labour. The landlord would be satisfied by payment of rent. And this is what really happened in Malabar. A rent was fixed by the arbitratrators, and land was left to the tenant who had improved it.

It was however very difficult to fix an equitable rent. Neighbouring plots of land may require varying investments although the income may be the same. You cannot therefore fix a portion of the net income as the rent of the landlord. The arbitrators, therefore, followed a very sensible and equitable method. They ascertained the cost of the tenant's outlay on land. They estimated the income, put ⅓ of the net income as the share of the landlord and

deducted from this ⅓ share the interest on the amount spent by the farmer. A fair interest was charged on the tenant's outlay after ascertaining the amount. This method was equitable to all parties. The value of the tenant's interests or the Kanom was ascertained. The amount was not paid to the tenant but was shown in the document as an amount due to him by the landlord. This, in my opinion, is the historical origin of Kanartham, and Kanapattam is an evolution of the improving lease.

This document cannot be left unrevised for all time. The farmer would make new improvements. The old improvements may be destroyed, may deteriorate. The terms between landlord and tenant had to be adjusted in course of time. If part of the improvements had disappeared while the property was in the tenant's possession, the landlord is not to be the loser. In the renewed document, therefore, a part of the Kanartham, the amount shown as a debt due to the tenant, must also be remitted. There is conclusive evidence to show that such remissions were made, and, in later times, the Karnavan of the tarwad preferred to take in cash an amount equal to the remission, and the old Kanom amount was retained in the document. If new improvements had to be valued, their cost was ascertained, and the Kanom amount was augmented by what is called Ettartham. If the landlord would want a loan on the security of the property from the Kanamdar, it was called Purankadam and was kept separate from Kanartham. Purankadam charged a higher rate of interest and the incident of renewal fees did not attach to it.

To my mind, this is the only rational explanation of the tenures peculiar to Malabar and the theory explains all their incidents. It is not possible to discuss in this essay the many theories advanced by other writers, but

enough has been said to supply food for thought for the student who wants to make a thorough study of the land system of Malabar. I shall simply give the incidents of the tenure called Kanapattam.

In the Kanapattam document, an amount is mentioned which bears interest in favour of the Kanamdar. The amount is called Kanartham. It is, as a rule, not a round figure. It bears no definite ratio to the value of the property or to the rent. However insignificant may be the amount, it carries interest. The rate of interest is very fair. It is deducted from rent. Rent is always payable by the Kanamdar. The rent fixed is low and is, as a rule, half of the rate fixed in ordinary leases. No period was fixed in the demise. The British Courts, however, ruled that a Kanapattam demise implied a 12-year term. But there was no custom to back up the ruling. On resumption of the property, the proprietor was obliged to pay the Kanartham, and the value of the improvements effected after the execution of the demise. In practice, land demised on Kanapattam was very rarely resumed. The demise was, however, subject to periodical renewals. There was, however, no provision in the demise as to whether or when it will be renewed. There was no uniformity in the periods of renewal. At the renewal, adjustments as regards Kanartham and rent were made between the parties. But the most important incident was a remission of a portion of the original Kanartham. In later days, the amount remitted was paid in cash, and the original Kanartham was retained. The amount remitted bore no relation to the produce, but was always a part of the Kanam amount. There was, however, no uniformity as to the portion remitted. The Kanamdar could not foreclose the land, but he could surrender possession, in which case he had to remit a part of the

Kanartham, but here as well, there was no uniform rule how much was to be remitted. Surrender, however, was very rare. The tenure was transferable and heritable. In the absence of heirs, the Kanamdar's estate escheated to the King and not to the proprietor. Indeed, the incidents of Kanappattam make it appear to be a most mysterious tenure. But the discerning student will find in my theory of its historical origin a clue to the rational and the natural explanation of every one of its incidents.

Malabar Land System is fast undergoing change. But it had reached its normal and full growth even before Hyder Ali invaded Malabar. Malabar was, for centuries, free from foreign invasions, and its land system is interesting to the student as one which grew up without extraneous influences. It is organically related to the physical features of the country, the nature of its products and the life of its inhabitants. In the course of the last century and a half, custom was corrupted, conventions sprang up, a foreign element was introduced into the country, a tax was imposed, population has multiplied, economic changes have come in, modern courts were established,and the legislature intervened; we have a new age and new conditions. The result is that the land system of Malabar has broken down, and there is discontent all over country. A change is imperative and cannot long be delayed.

An exposition of the Land System of Malabar interests only the student of research. Agrarian problems and measures of reconstruction must be of interest to all. The relation of landlord and tenant in Malabar was very good for centuries. First, customary law ruled the country, and it was not possible for either the chieftain or the priest to make his arbitrary desires felt. Equitable rules were followed by the panchayatdars who personally inspected the

property. This is not now practicable for modern courts sitting miles away. In early ages, there was no land tax and the land supported only the landlord and the tenant. There was enough between them, and therefore there was very little room for quarrel. When a tax was imposed on land, the proprietor could not well afford to pay the tax out of his share of the income of the property. In some cases, the tax exceeded that share. With the British conquest, modern notions of life have come in. People are not satisfied with their old simplicity in life. Living has become more costly. Last, but not least, population has increased. During the last three quarters of a century, the Malayalees have multiplied enormously. The population to a square mile of cultivated area is 1,498 in Malabar as opposed to 780 in the Madras Presidency. The wars of the chiefs were stopped by the British, and the result is, population has multiplied itself. Pressure of population on land is such that the cultivator is willing to be rack-rented. He wants an occupation. He makes no estimate of his income. Consequently, intermediaries have multiplied. Land supports now the cultivator, a number of intermediaries, the proprietor of the soil and the Government. Agrarian discontent is the inevitable result and agrarian agitation in Malabar is the keenest that is known in this part of the world. Social inequalities and modern education have sharpened agrarian distress.

To devise means and measures of agrarian reconstruction, it is necessary to have a detached mind. We should not blind ourselves by conflict of interests between landlord, and intermediary and cultivator. The problem cannot be studied from the point of view of these opposing elements. A higher vision, a broader outlook, a noble patriotism is required. We must solve our problems from the point of

view of agriculture and the community as a whole. It is easy to propose the expropriation of the proprietor or the imposition of fruitless burdens on the tenant. The primary object of agrarian reform is to obtain the largest output from the land. All impediments in the way of realising that object ought to be removed. All means and methods which will help to achieve that object must be pressed into service. In Malabar, the farmer wants cheap credit, knowledge of scientific methods of agriculture, co-operation, and suitable markets to buy and sell; but he wants more. He must be made to feel that he can reap the fruits of his labour, of his capital, of his intelligence, and of his industry. He wants security, and without it, not only the land will not be improved, but the landlord, the intermediary and the cultivator will be ruined. I have bestowed careful and anxious consideration to the various proposals of agrarian reform. I am convinced that the most scientific, the most effective and the most simple system is to make the cultivator the owner of the property, to combine the functions of both in one and the same person. It is easy to devise a system of payments by annuities. First fix a fair rent for the cultivating farmer. The Government may pass a bond to the landlord for the value of his interests. As a matter of fact, the big landlords do not realise more than 75% of their dues. They have not only to pay Government revenue, but have to employ a number of agents for collection and sometimes have to resort to courts of law to realise their dues. If the Government undertake to pay rent to the landlord at a particular time, any landlord must be pleased and must be gratified in case he is paid 90% of the dues if he is to pay no collection agencies and to make no remissions. If the tax he has to pay is put at Rs. 20, his interest in the property is to receive Rs. 70 in the shape

of rent. 70 may be multiplied by 20 and we get 1,400. Rs. 1400, if invested at 5%, will yield Rs. 70. Now the Government or the Co-operative Society may pass a long dated bond for Rs. 1400 to the jenmi bearing an interest of Rs. 70 and collect from the cultivating tenant Rs. 70 to be paid to the Jenmi, Rs. 20 for Government revenue, a small amount, say Re. 1 for collection expenses and Rs. 14 as an annuity fund. Now these figures are not unchangeable. I am only illustrating the principle. It is possible to draw up a scheme without making the cultivator pay anything more than the rent he pays and that without the slightest loss to the landlord. The money we conserve for the annuity fund is the amount spent on collection agencies and wasted in litigation. Now if you invest 1 rupee every year at 5% compound interest, it will yield you in 36 years Rs. 100. That is simply a matter of arithmetical calculation, and it illustrates the principle of annuities. The annuity amounts may be invested at 5%, and in about 40 years' time, the cultivator will have paid Rs. 1400, and the land becomes his own. The landlord continues to get his rent in the shape of interest for all time. He is no loser at all. He avoids all troubles. Economically, he is a gainer. The intermediary will share with the landlord the value of the land in proportion to his interest on the land, and the rent paid to him by the cultivator. If, for instance, out of the rent of Rs. 70 which he receives from the cultivator, he has to pay Rs. 50 to the proprietor, he will be getting out of Rs. 1,400 Rs. 400. The intermediary is therefore no loser either. The cultivator not only obtains security, but he is also able to avoid the great economic waste in a scheme which provides for payment of rent for all time. It is the avoidance of this economic waste that is the greatest advantage of the

scheme of reform, which I commend. The application of this rule is simple but is not widely known. In the Small Holdings Act of 1926 in England, it is provided that the lessee is to pay fair rent only for a period of sixty years, or its equivalent, if paid earlier. No rent is to be paid after a period of sixty years. A very small amount which the Malabar landlords spend in collection agencies, will, if properly invested, produce the value of the land in the course of a fairly short period of years. The proposed measure of reform will make the cultivator vigorous, thrifty and, above everything else, independent. An independent peasantry cultivating its own land is of the greatest strength to the nation. It is obvious that, under this scheme, land will be made to yield its largest output. Not only are all parties interested in the land benefitted under the scheme, but the community as a whole derives distinct and visible advantages therefrom. The annuities will multiply into a huge amount which will seek investment and will be available to the public at a favourable rate of interest. Malabar will be flooded with money, and much thereof will go back to the improvement of the land itself which alone is its source There is likely to be a boom in industry and in trade.

This is not a visionary or impracticable scheme. It has been practised for nearly a hundred years in various countries in Europe and has been successful. Germany, in which it was introduced for the first time, owes its prosperity largely to this scheme of agrarian reconstruction. Malabar is bound to be benefitted by the proposed measure of reform. Ignorance and prejudice and nothing else stand in the way of its adoption. Malabar land system which conferred benefits on both the proprietor and the cultivator has been completely broken down under the pressure of economic and social changes. It stands in need of rational recon-

struction. It is my humble hope that the measure of reform, which I have proposed, will, if accepted, clear the cloud of its mists and convert that beautiful land between the ghats and the sea with its bright green fields and its fruit-laden gardens into the Eden of India, inhabited by a vigorous, independent, contented and cultured race of people.

CHAPTER XXIII

THE MOPLAHS

BY MR. HAMID ALI, B.A., B.L., BAR-AT-LAW.

"THESE Arabs, the man Mahomet, and that one century, is it not as if a spark had fallen, one spark, on a world of what seemed black unnoticeable sand; but lo, the sand proves explosive powder; blazes heaven-high from Delhi to Grenada!"

THOMAS CARLYLE.

In the West Coast of the Madras Presidency, the word 'Moplah' is used to denote either the Muhammadans, peculiar to Malabar, or the Syrian Christians, or the Jews, who are known, as Jonaka, Nasrani and Juda Moplahs, respectively. In Malabar and South Canara, however, it is used to designate the Muhammadans only.

The derivation of the word 'Moplah' is doubtful. Various theories have been advanced, and leaving aside all those that are, at the best, mere guesses, we may put down the following:—

[1] Ma, mother, and pilla, a child, *i.e.*, a mother's child;

[2] Mappilla, a son-in-law; and

[3] Maha, great, and Pilla, a honorific title used as among the Nayars of the Indian State of Travancore. This seems to be the most reasonable one.

The Moplahs are spread over a large area from the Cape Comorin to Mangalore in the North, but it is in

Malabar that they abound. They form 30% of the population in the District and about one-third of the total Muhamadan population of the Presidency, and they are to be found most all along the Coast and in the interior of the Taluqs of Ernad and Walluvanad. In the Laccadive and Minicoy Islands, some 125 to 250 miles off the mainland, the inhabitants are Moplahs to a man.*

The origin of the Moplahs is lost in the mists of tradition and legend. It is said, that Cheraman Perumal, the last Emperor of Kerala, dreamt a dream of a miracle performed by the Prophet in Arabia, which produced such a great impression on his mind, that shortly afterwards, meeting by chance a group of Muhammadan pilgrims proceeding from Arabia to Adam's Peak in Ceylon, he was so fully convinced of the truth of the religion of Islam that he became a Muhammadan. Subsequently, it appears, he divided his kingdom among his kinsmen; proceeded to Arabia; met the Prophet; and before he could return to his native land to spread the faith, he fell ill and died. Fearing the approach of death, so the story runs, he took care to give letters of introduction to a party of Arabs recommending them to the favour of the Kings of Malabar with a word of advice to the Rajahs to give them all encouragement to spread Islam in the land. On their arrival at Cranganore in the Indian State of Cochin, they were received hospitably by the local Rajah who gave them lands to build Mosques: and thus, it would appear they built a number of Mosques from Quilon in the South to Mangalore in the North and spread Muhammadanism in the country. According to this version, the religion of the

* According to the last Census of 1921, the Moplahs numbered 1,099,453.

Prophet was introduced into Malabar sometime about the first half of the 9th Century A.D.

Modern historical Research, however, has thrown doubts on the truth of this tradition, which, it may be remarked here, is widely believed to this day by the people of the country. The difficulty is to identify who this Cheraman Perumal was and when he became a Muhammadan. There are also traditions to the effect that a Cheraman Perumal became Buddhist and another that he turned a Christian. And, besides, Sulaiman, an Arab merchant who visited Malabar about the middle of the 9th century A.D., has remarked that he is not aware of any Muhammadan living in the country at the time. Again, it is curious to observe that none of the early travellers to Malabar (of whom there have been a good number, some of them, devoted Muhammadans) have mentioned about the story of the conversion to Muhammadanism of the inevitable Cheraman Perumal.

Be this as it may, there can be no doubt,—considering the great popularity of the legend—that some august personage of Malabar, an Emperor or a Zamorin, did embrace Muhammadanism some time during the early Middle Ages: and this event marked, as it were, a turning point in the political history of Malabar.

Traditions and legends apart, this much is certain that from the earliest times, there has been commercial relations between Malabar and the Far East on the one hand, and with Arabia, Egypt and the countries in Europe on the other. Long before Arabia became Muhammadan, the Arabs had planted Colonies all along the Western Seaboard of India and especially on the Malabar coast, giving rise to a mixed population, "the progenitors of the Moplahs". After the advent

of the Prophet in Arabia, Muhammadanism spread to Malabar as well, and the fact that there was already an appreciable body of the non-Muslim Moplahs in Malabar, facilitated, not a little, the introduction of Islam into the country, probably, about the latter part of the 9th Century A.D.

Very little is known of the history of the Moplahs between the 9th century to the 13th century A.D. After the flight of Ages, we get a glimpse of them in the 14th century, as a progressive set of people making headway as rich merchants. By this time, they had considerably increased both in numbers and influence. They had won the good will of the Zamorin of Calicut for the service they rendered to him, in the first place, by increasing the prosperity of the land by trade, and again, by giving a shoulder to the wheel of conquest, which the Zamorin was carrying on with his neighbours. These were the halcyon days of the Moplahs, and thus they continued in growing prosperity right up to the 17th century. In the picturesque words of Duarte Barbosa, a Portuguese official of the early 16th century, "And in this land of Malabar, there are Moors in great numbers who speak the same tongue as the Heathens of the land, and go naked like the Nayars, but as a token of distinction from the Heathen, they wear little round caps on their heads, and long beards, and they are so many and so rooted in the soil throughout Malabar that it seems to me they are a fifth part of its people spread over all its kingdoms and provinces. They are rich, and live well, they hold all the sea trade and navigation in such sort that if the King of Portugal had not discovered India, Malabar would already have been in the hands of the Moors, and would have had a Moorish King; (for the Heathen, if displeased at any thing, became Moors, and the

Moors show them great respect, and if it is a woman, they take her in marriage)".

The discovery of the Cape of Good Hope by Vasco de Gama in 1487 was an evil day to the Moplahs, for that event marks an important epoch not only in the history of the world but in the story of the Moplahs as well. From now, the European nations marched into the field, and in the keen struggle for supremacy on the Eastern seas, the Moplahs came out, vanquished. First the Portuguese, and then the Dutch, snatched away from the hands of the Moplahs the East Indian Trade and never since have they regained their former wealth and glory. And so in the early 17th century, we find Shaikh Zynuddin, himself a Moplah, recounting the woeful tale of the insults and ignominy to which they were frequently subjected at the hands of these early European settlers.

The next important event in the history of the Moplahs is the conquest of Malabar by Hyder Ali and Tippu Sultan. (1766 to 1793 A. D.) During a period of 27 years, the Moplahs again gained some prominence, and for the first time in the history of Malabar, the Ali Rajah of Cannanore, a Moplah Chieftain, whose ancestry is as obscure as it is romantic, comes to the forefront and plays an important part in the political history of the period. And further, it is for the first time in the history of Kerala, (omitting for the moment the tale of forced conversions of the Hindus and Mussalmans to Christianity by the Portuguese in the 17th century), we hear of the notorious conversions of the Hindus, by force, to Muhammadanism by Tippu Sultan. For no true student of the history of Malabar ever accuses Hyder Ali with having forcibly turned Hindus into Muhammadans; with all his faults, he was a wise stateman, and it is said of him that he was so tolerant

towards the Hindu subjects in his own kingdom as to forbid the Muhammadans from slaughtering cows for food.

In the case of Tippu Sultan, however, there may be some force in the allegation that he converted some Hindus, the upper ten, forcibly, in a mistaken zeal of the religion he professed. Without holding a brief for him, in this connection, it may be stated here, that on the approach of Tippu Sultan into Malabar, a good number of the Brahmins and the high-class Nayars fled away, out of fear, to the Indian State of Travancore, and some sought refuge in the dense forests in the country. And that, Tippu (if at all he did convert) always aimed at the high-class Hindus. Secondly, it is well to remember that invasion of a country with a view to conquer it, as in the case of the Mysorean conquest of Malabar, naturally subjected the people of the country invaded, to great hardship and suffering. The loss of men and property and the sufferings experienced by those on the spot during the Great European War (1914 A.D.—1918 A.D.) are all matters within living memory, and the point, that is relevant here, is the fact, that in the Great War, though the contending parties professed the religion of Christ, yet many a Christian Church in Europe was blown to pieces; and to this day, a visitor to Paris can verify with his own eyes the damage done to an old Church in the heart of that beautiful city. Further, Tippu Sultan lived in the 18th century, when the ethics of War were far less developed than now. Besides, it is worth mentioning here, that many of the Revenue officials of Tippu Sultan in Malabar were Canarese Brahmins, and that his own Prime Minister was a Brahmin, through whose reputed act of treachery, it is said, he himself lost his life and Crown; and finally, that with all the alleged forcible conversions by

Tippu Sultan, barely 5 per cent. of the population of the Kingdom of Mysore are, at the present day, Muhammadans.*

With the treaty of Seringapatam, 1792 A.D., Malabar passed into British hands, and but for a series of riots, generally known as 'the Moplah Outrages,' committted by some of the Moplahs in the interior of South Malabar (chiefly in Ernad and Walavanad taluqs), Malabar has had a fairly peaceful time to this day.

A word may be said here as to the Moplah ryots. These were unknown in the history of Malabar until the days of Tippu, when, for the first time, the Moplahs inhabiting the interior of South Malabar, † close to the Western Ghats, revolted against him. They were put down, it is interesting to observe, with the help of a Hindu Rajah. About four decades after this event, the Moplahs of the same area again rose in rebellion, this time against the British Government, and henceforward, to nearly half a century, there have been a series of outbreaks in that locality which have made the name of a Moplah, synonymous with a rebel. These outbreaks, especially the last one in the year 1921, assumed such serious proportions, that the Government have spent many an anxious hour in trying to solve this Moplah problem, if it may be so called, and several are the suggestions made by the District and other officers appointed to inquire into the matter. Many have attributed these acts to the religious fanaticism of the

* We are informed by a responsible judicial officer under His Majesty's Government, a cultured Moplah, that he had occasion to come across a document which purported to be a deed of endowment of lands made by Tippu Sultan to a Hindu Temple in Malabar.

† In the Indian States of Travancore and Cochin where 5 to 6 *per cent.* of the population are Moplahs; in North Malabar, in the Laccadive and Minicoy Islands, and South Canara, rebellions of this nature are unknown.

Moplahs and their inveterate hatred towards the Hindus; some to agrarian discontent and poverty and others to gross ignorance and superstition. The thing is, this phenomenon cannot be attributed to a single cause; each has to be judged on its own merits: very often, the element of religious bigotry plays only the crowning part, the spark that kindles the flame and makes all ablaze. Illiteracy, ignorance, agrarian discontent and poverty are, it seems to us, the root causes. There is also no denying the fact that these Moplahs are very much under the influence of priests, Mullas and Musaliars, as they are called, who, by making religion their profession, have an axe to grind in keeping them ignorant. Malabar is, like Afghanistan, cut off from the rest of India by natural barriers, the Arabian Sea on the one hand, and the Western Ghats on the other; hence the Moplahs living over there are highly conservative, loving the law they live by, more in the letter than in the spirit.

The Moplahs, who are merchants, day-labourers and fishermen, principally live in villages and towns all along the Coast, in houses close to each other, whereas in the interior, where the Moplahs are, generally, farmers, they live in detached houses in the midst of gardens and fields, the scene of their daily labours. The wealthy Moplah usually lives in a good style, in well-built houses not less impressive than a mansion. For, the Moplah, if well-to-do, is a spend-thrift and what Duarte Barbosa has spoken of him in the 16th century, to which reference has been made elsewhere, is true to-day, as in the days of yore. If they are rich, they live well.

It is the same with their dress and food as it is with their dwellings. Those, who could afford, dress well and eat sumptuously, rice '*kanji*' and fish being their staple food. In the matter of dress, the males, if poor, wear, like

the Malayali Hindus, a loin cloth and go about naked as to the rest of the body. They shave their heads and grow a small beard. The rich, in addition to the loin cloth, wear shirts and coats, and a small white cap on their heads, while some of those, who have had the advantage of an English education, dress in the European style, and even, sometimes, wear an English hat. The women, unlike the ordinary type of Malayalee women, wear, in addition to the '*Mundu*,' a loose bodice to cover their breasts, which are never exposed to public view, something like the Rohilla women, one sees, occasionally, wandering in India, gipsy-like, in gangs, from place to place. They also cover their heads with a small piece of white cloth. The rich among them wear bright silk loin cloth and jackets made of finer stuff.

The Moplahs are Sunni Muhammadans and belong to the Shafi School of ritual and dogma. The majority of the Muhammadans in India and the rest of the world, it may be noted here, are Sunni Muhammadans of the Hanafi School. They are great stricklers after the strict observance of the religious rules laid down in the Koran —prayers, (five times during the day); fasting during the month of Ramzan, (which is observed as strictly as in a purely Muhammadan country like Afghanistan); '*Zakath*' or giving of alms; and '*Haj*,' the pilgrimage to Mecca. They hold their religious priests—Mullas, Musaliyars, Moulvies and Thangals—in great reverence; visit the mausoleums of saints during particular seasons of the year and invoke the blessings of the departed dead. They are also superstitious like the Hindus, and believe in magic, witchcraft and the evil eye.

The Moplahs still look with suspicion on giving their boys and girls a liberal English education, for fear that

they should turn out irreligious. The children are taught their A.B.C. in Arabic, so that, as they grow up, they are easily able to read the Koran, without understanding a word of what they are reading.

After a certain age, the girls are secluded and are not allowed to mix in the company of men other than their own kith and kin. This is the rule among the rich all along the towns on the Coast; but in the interior, especially in South Malabar, this observance is somewhat relaxed. The poor, on the other hand, particularly in the interior of the Taluks of Ernad and Walavanad, do not observe 'gosha.' It may be remarked, in passing, that the Moplah women, belonging to the upper strata of society in Malabar, are, as a rule, handsome.

The outstanding feature of the Moplahs of Malabar and which, perhaps, distinguishes them most from the East Coast Muhammadans of the Madras Presidency, is the fact that some of their social institutions are unique and have no parallel in the rest of India. Among them, the one that deserves special mention is their peculiar law of inheritance. The Moplahs of North Malabar, of the Laccadive and Minicoy Islands, and some in the Kasargod Taluk of South Kanara, as a rule, follow matriarchy, which, in the vernacular, is spoken of, as '*Marrumakkathayam*'. The more one proceeds towards the North in the District, beyond the Korapuzha river, the more strict is the observance of the rule of the matrilineal system of descent. It is sufficient for our purpose to indicate briefly here, that this system of law traces its descent from the female instead of from the male, and that all those who trace their lineage from a common female ancestress in the female line, constitute a matriarchal joint family known as the 'Tarwad', which is a corporate unit by itself, and the head of which, the seniormost male

in the group, is known as the *Karanavan* who is the Chancellor of the family Exchequer, and is practically all in all, in the small republic,—the *Tarwad.*

Socially, the life of the Moplah in North Malabar is very much tinged with the effects of this archaic institution. The 'Karanavan' being the chief man in the 'Tarwad,' and the guardian of the girls and minor boys living under his care, is also, in practice, the guardian for purposes of marriage, and the father of the bride or bridegroom plays only a formal part on the occasion.

Again, it is the practice in North Malabar for the women to reside in their '*Tarwad*' house and their husbands to visit them there. The women rarely live with the husband in his family house. It may be said, that in this respect, the Moplahs observe the true principles of matriarchy more strictly than the Hindu Nayars themselves.

We may, now, say a word as to the general characteristics of the Moplahs as a whole. As a rule, they are an enterprising and hard-working set of people with fine business instincts in them. A good number venture out to foreign lands, particularly to Ceylon and the Straits Settlements, and some of them have amassed great fortunes. Besides, courage is another leading characteristic by which the Moplah will always be known. To quote Mr. Fawcett,* "It is not in the spirit of an advocate, however, that the Moplahs are made the subject of this essay, though it is one of sympathy for men who exhibit a courage which is absolutely dauntless, and a contempt for death which is unparalleled and certainly unsurpassed in any other part of the world by any race". And further down, Mr. Fawcett

* Imperial and Asiatic Quarterly Review, 1897. Vol. IV. 3rd series. pages 288 to 300.

continues, "the man who goes out to die, and does not die, even though he seeks death with all the heroism of which a man is capable, is never forgiven, and his life would not be safe for a moment among his own people."

Of late, a change for the better is observable in the Moplah society. Schools for the education of Moplah youths are springing up, mostly patronised by the Government, and a spirit of reform is in the air, and Moplah Associations like the Kerala Muslim Aikya Sangham are doing yeoman service to widen the outlook of the Moplahs. They are, after all, beginning to realize that—

> "The old order changeth, yielding place to new,
> And God fulfils Himself in many ways,
> Lest one good custom should corrupt the world."

A GLOSSARY OF TERMS.

———:o:———

Adigal. An almost extinct race of quasi-Brahmins in Malabar.

Anjampura. Literally the fifth house *i.e.*, one separated from the main building and having no community of social interest with it.

Amshom. A political sub-division of a Taluk which, in turn, is a sub-division of a District; and is presided over by a functionary called an *Adhigari* in Malabar.

Angunnu. An honorific term used in addressing Nairs of considerable social standing usually termed *Naduvazhi* Nairs.

Antharjanam. Literally she who lives in the inside of a house *i.e.*, Nambutiri females who have to observe the strictest gosha system. They are not to come out of the house. At least so is the theory.

Ashtamangaliam Vekkal. A ceremony preliminary to or which opens a Nair Kettukallianam.

Athazhom. Literally the food taken at nights; but in a special sense, the feasting which takes place on the night previous to the main feasting day.

Aripravu. Brown pigeon.

Arna or *Arana.* Salamander. Skink, Malaya

Bharani. A particular day of the month; but in a special sense, a ceremony which is celebrated on that day in propitiation of the goddess *Kali* and has special reference to the cock festival at Cranganore.

Bhagavatham. One of the Puranas, dealing with the exploits and life history of Sri Krishna.

Bhoothanmar. Certain miraculous or fabulous deities who are supposed to have been the architects of some old huge pieces of architecture met with in parts of Malabar.

Blathi. The country popularly identified with modern Europe or more accurately England.

Chakram. The throwing disc of Vishnu.

Chanthu. A preparation of soot, oil and some other substances largely used by females in Malabar.

Chathurthi. A particular day in the month which comes round twice therein ; in a special sense it means the moon of *Chingam.*

Chakkiar. A particular class of people who play at festivals in temples.

Cheraman Perumal. The last of the Perumals who ruled Malabar as Viceroys of the Pandian Kings, after the close of the Brahmin theocratic period of its history.

Clan. A number of collateral families amongst the Nairs bound together by community of pollution but with no property interests except as remote reversioners. Intermarriages are strictly prohibited between the members thus blended, there being a traditional blood relationship.

Cranganore. Kodungallur, in the Cochin State: a seaport town.

Dasi vicharom. The trial of the Dasi or maid-servant attached to a Nambutiri household.

Dholie. A native conveyance.

Deshom. A political sub-division of an Amshom.

Desavazhi. The *Vazhi* or ruler of a Deshom.

Ekadasi. A fast for Malayalees on the day called *Ekadasi* which comes round twice a month.

Enanger. Members of a clan who have no blood ties with another but in respect of the latter these Enangers have to participate in certain social ceremonies.

Ezhuthani. Stile.

Fanom. An old gold coin chiefly current during the times of the Zamorins of Calicut; not legal tender now but used as weight and preserved as antiquaries. It is equivalent to 4 as. or 4 as. 7 pies according as it is old or new.

Ganapathi. The Hindu God who is the remover of obstacles, half man and half elephant.

Grandha. Cadjan book of old times.

Guruvayur. A famous temple in the suburbs of Chowghaut

Illom. The particular name for a Nambutiri household.

Jemmies. Malabar landlords.

Jeshta. The unclean deity.

Kadhakali. Malabar drama.

Kanji. A drink consisting of boiled rice together with the wa ter in which it is boiled.

Karanavan. The managing head of a Malabar Tarawad.

Kariastan. Agent.

Karin Kannidal. Casting evil eye.

Kshatriyas. The second in order of the four great castes of the Hindus.

Konna. Cassia fistula.

Kuridi. Blind worn.

Kuvalam. Aegle Marmelos holy to Siva.

Kudiyan. Malabar tenant.

Lanka. Identified with modern Ceylon. The country governed by the giant Ravana of Ramayana fame.

Manola or *Manayola.* Red arsenic for painting the face with.

Mantram. Magic.

Mangil. A native conveyance.

Manikkakallu. Precious stones of resplendent hue produced by serpents from inside the earth.

Moksham. Being united with God.

Metran. Metropolitan of the Syrian Church.

Minnu. A small golden ornament.

Nad. Country.

Naduvazhi. Ruler of a Nad or Country.

Nambiar. In a special sense, the particular man who beats the drum during the performances of Chakkiyars.

Nangiar. The female of the Chakkiyar.

Navarathri. Dusserah.

Narayam. A kind of iron stile.

Olayil Kootal: Admitting into the cadjan, *i.e.*, the writing stage.

Panchagavyam. A sacred mixture made of the five products of the cow, *viz.*, the dung, urine, milk, curds and ghee, used for purifying purposes.

Palanquin. Another native conveyance.

Panar. A low caste people.

Palluvar. A low caste people.

Palni. The temple on the Palni Hills.

Panikkar. A sub-division amongst Nairs; representatives of the old gymnasts and fighters.

Palikudi. Drinking the tamarind juice; a ceremony.

Perumal. A Viceroy of the Pandian King.

Punnathur. A feudatory of the Zamorins in olden times.

Rahu. The huge serpent who is believed to devour the sun and moon during eclipses thus causing them.

Rishis. Old ascetics.

Rakshasas. Wild giants of old.

Swamiar. A Brahmin who has renounced the world and turned ascetic devoting himself to penance.

Sambhandom. Sexual relation by marriage amongst Nairs.

Tulasi. The Holy Basil, *Ocymum Sanctum.*

Taluq. A political sub-division of a district.

Tribe. A unit larger than the *clan* and composed of *clans.* No property interests exist between the various *clans* constituting a *tribe.* Intermarriage allowed between the members of one *clan* with those of another; but not between members of the same *clan.*

Thrikkakareappen. Popularly the clayey images that are set up on the day previous to the Thiru Onam day in proclamation of the approach of the Onam festival.

Thampuran and Thampurath. Masculine and feminine honorific terms used in addressing some superior castes by some inferior ones; but chiefly in addressing or speaking of the modern representatives of the old feudal chieftains. The terms are also now used by low caste men such as Tiyyas downwards in reference to classes from the Nairs upwards.

Thali. A small golden ornament, theemblem of Nair marriages.

Utsavam. A religious festival in temples.

Vamana. Youth; the fifth incarnation of Vishnu.

Vali or *Vazhi.* When added to *Nad* or *Deshom* means Ruler.

Vela. A religious festival connected with the worship of the subordinated deities of the goddess *Kali* celebrated chiefly by low caste people (or in which they take greater interest) near the temples of these respective deities.

3rd Ed. 1,500 Copies, June 1929.—G. A. Natesan & Co., Madras.

Digitized with financial assistance from
Hemendra Kothari
on 06 November, 2019

TALES FROM SANSKRIT DRAMATISTS

THE FAMOUS PLAYS OF

Kalidasa, Bhasa, Sri Harsha, Sudraka, Bhavabhuti, and Visakhadatta

ON THE MODEL OF LAMB'S TALES.

WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY

Rt. Hon. V. S. SRINIVASA SASTRI

CONTRIBUTORS

Prof. K. Narayana — Dr. Kuppuswami Sastri

Dr. S. K. De, M.A. — Vidwan A. I. Somayaji

Dr. Sridhar Raja, M.A. — T. L. Krishnaswami Iyer

Miss [illegible], M.A.

THESE tales which range over the vast field of Sanskrit Drama from Bhasa down to Visakhadatta written on the lines of Lamb's Tales, form Shakespeare are intended to bring the treasures of the drama within reach of the less reader. They are produced with all the characteristics of the respective authors occupied, with the scenes and the plays concerned. And they are told in a way and manner [illegible] are perfectly attractive to students of all ages and classes. They present the original in a fresh and vigorous style.

DETAILED CONTENTS

VISION OF VASAVADATTA	MRICHCHAKATIKA
AVIMARAKA	RATNAVALI
SAKUNTALA	MALAVIKAGNIMITRA
MALAVIKAGNIMITRA	SAKUNTALA
VIKRAMORVASIYA	MUDRARAKSHASA

Price Rs. Two.

To Subscribers of the Indian Review, Re. 1-8.

G. A. NATESAN & Co., PUBLISHERS, MADRAS